



*Earl Rivers presenting his Book & Caxton his Printer
 to Elizabeth the Queen & Prince; from a curious M.S. in the
 Archbishop's Library at Lambeth. The Portrait of the
 Prince, after W. Bube; is the only one known of him, &
 has been engraved by Vertue among the Heads of the
 Kings. The Person in a Cap & Robe of State is probably
 Richard Duke of Gloucester; as he resembles the King,
 & as Clarence was always too great an Enemy of the
 Queen to be distinguished by her Brother. The Book
 was printed in 1477, when Clarence was in Ireland,
 & in the beginning of the next Year he was murder'd.*

A
C A T A L O G U E
OF THE
ROYAL AND NOBLE
AUTHORS OF ENGLAND,
WITH
LISTS OF THEIR WORKS,
IN TWO VOLUMES.

Devo, diavolo! Meffer Ludovico, avete pigliato tante coglionerie?

CARD. D'ESTE TO ARIOSTO.

A NEW EDITION,

VOL. FIRST.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR LAWRIE AND SYMINGTON,
PARLIAMENT-SQUARE.

1752.

TO
THE MOST NOBLE
FRANCIS SEYMOUR CONWAY,

Earl of Hertford,
Viscount Beauchamp,
Baron Conway and Killdara,
Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,
One of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber,

AND
Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Warwick.

MY DEAR LORD,

I SHOULD be afraid to offer you
the following Work, if it was
not written with the utmost im-
par-

partiality towards all persons and parties : It would be unpardonable to have a bias in a mere literary narrative. Yet some may think that I ought to be apprehensive of offering it to you from this very impartiality ; I mean, from the freedom with which I speak of your great ancestor, the Protector Somerset. But whoever suspects you of unwillingness to hear truth is little acquainted with you——and indeed when you need not fear what truth can say of yourself, it would be too nice to feel for a remote progenitor ; especially
as

DEDICATION.

as your virtues reflect back more honour to him, than his splendor has transmitted to you.— Whatever blemishes he had, he amply atoned, not only by his unhappy death, but by that beautiful humanity which prompted him to erect a *Court of Requests* in his own house, to hear the suits, the complaints of the Poor.

If there were no other evident propriety, my Lord, in *my* presenting *you* with any thing that I should wish were valuable, the Poor would bear testimony.

mony that an encomium on the Protector's benevolence can be no where so properly addressed as to the Heir of his Goodness.

I am, my Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most affectionate

Humble Servant,

HORACE WALPOLE.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE compiler of the following list flatters himself, that he offers to the public a present of some curiosity, though perhaps of no great value. This singular catalogue contains an account of no fewer than ten English princes, and of above fourscore peers, who, at different periods, have thrown in their mite into the treasury of literature. The number much exceeds what is generally known — Perhaps the obscurity of some will not at first sight make a favourable impression on the mind of the reader, nor incline him to think that it was worth while to preserve the names of authors, whose works have not seemed worth preserving. But when it is observed that it has been impossible to recover even the titles of many pieces written by so masterly a genius as Lord Somers, it may not be too favourable a judgment to presume, that other

able authors have met as unmerited a fate. As Lord Somers's pieces were anonymous, we no longer know what to ascribe to him; and one cannot help making an inference a little severe; that the world is apt to esteem works more from the reputation of the author, than from their intrinsic merit. Another cause that has drawn oblivion over some of our catalogue, was the unfortunate age in which they appeared, when learning was but in its dawn, when our language was barbarous. How brightly would Earl Rivers have shined, had he flourished in the polished æra of Queen Anne? How would the thoughts of Bolinbroke twinkle, had he written during the wars of York and Lancaster?

Be this as it may, yet are there such great names to be found in this catalogue, as will excuse erecting a peculiar class for them: Bacon, Clarendon, Villiers Duke of Buckingham, the latter Lord Shaftsbury, Lord Herbert, Lord Dorset, and others, are sufficient founders of a new order. Some years ago, nothing was more common than such divisions of writers. How many German, Dutch,
and

and other heralds, have marshalled authors in this manner! Balthazar Bonifacius made a collection of such as had been in love with statues *; Ravifius Textor, of such as have died laughing †; Voffius of chronologers; Bartholinus, of phyficians who have been poets. There are catalogues of modern Greek poets; of illuftrious bastards; of translators; of Frenchmen who have ftudied Hebrew ‡; of all the authors bred at Oxford, by Antony Wood; and of all British writers in general, by Bale, Pitts, and Bifhop Tanner. But if this collection, fortified with fuch grave authorities, fhould ftill be reckoned trifling by the generality, it cannot, I would hope, but be acceptable to the noble families defcended from thefe authors. Confidering what trash is thought worthy to be hoarded by genealogifts, the following lift may not be a defpicable addition to thofe repositories. Of one ufe it certainly may be; to affift future editors in publishing the works of any of thefe illuftrious perfonages.

In

* Gen. Difc. vol. x. p. 360.

† Theatr. Hift. lib. ii. chap. 87.

‡ In a book called Gallia Orientalis.

In compiling this catalogue, I have not inserted persons as authors of whom there is nothing extant but letters or speeches. Such pieces shew no intention in the writers to have been authors, and would swell this treatise to an immense magnitude. Bishop Tanner has erected many Kings and Queens into authors on these and still slenderer pretensions, in which he surpasses even his bountiful predecessor Bale. According to the former, Even Queen Eleanor was an author, for letters which she is *said* to have written; and Edward the Third, for his writs and precepts to sheriffs: but this is ridiculous.

I have chosen to begin no higher than the Conquest, though the venerable name of Alfred did tempt me to add so great an ornament to my work: But as I should then not have known on what æra to fix; and being terrified at finding I must have to do with another Alfred King of Northumberland, with Aviragus, Canute; nay, with that virago Boadicia, and King Bladud, a magician, who discovered the Bath-waters, and the art
of

lying *, to all whom the Bishop very gravely alots their niches, I contented myself with a later period, whose commencement, however, as the reader will find, is uncertain enough to satisfy any admirer of historic paradoxes and fables.

One liberty I have taken, which is *calling up by writ*, if I may say so, some eldest sons of peers, who never attained the title, as the Earl of Surry, and the Lord Rochford, &c. In ranging the whole series, I have generally gone by the years of their deaths, except where they long out-lived their significance, or the period in which they chiefly shone.

I will not detain the reader any longer from what little entertainment he may find in the
work

* It seems he had a mind to pass for a God : Inviting his people to the Capital to see a proof of his divinity, after a few evolutions in the air, his wings failed him, and he tumbled upon the Temple of Apollo and broke his neck ; which Leland mentions as a judgment ; allowing an impossibility, in order to get at a miracle. vol. 1. p. 11.

work itself, but to make an apology for freedoms I have taken of two sorts; the one with some historic names, whose descendents still exist. There are families mentioned in this work, whose first honours were the wages of servility; their latter, the rewards or ornaments of the most amiable virtues. It were an affront to the latter, to suppose that one is not at liberty to treat the former as they deserved. No man who is conscious of the one can be solicitous about the other. Another sort of licence I have allowed myself, is in scrutinizing some favourite characters; yet I never mean to offer my opinion but with submission to better judgments, which I choose to say here, rather than repeat it tiresomely on every occasion. This freedom of discussion on the dead of any rank, or however consecrated by the authority of great names, or even by the esteem of ages, every man ought to be at liberty to exercise. The greatest men certainly may be mistaken; so may even the judgment of ages, which often takes opinions upon trust. No authority under divine is too great to be called in question; and however venerable monarchy may be in a state,

state, no man ever wished to see the government of letters under any form but that of a republic. As a citizen of that commonwealth, I propose my sentiments for the revision of any decree, of any honorary sentence, as I think fit. My fellow-citizens, equally free, will vote according to their opinions.

Thus much with regard to great names: As to any other notions which may clash with those commonly received or better established, let it be understood, that I propose my own with the same deference and diffidence, and by no means expecting they should be adopted, unless they are found agreeable to good sense, still less intending to wrangle for them, if they are contested. This work was calculated to amuse: If it offends any man, or is taken too seriously, the author will be concerned; but it will never make him so serious as to defend it.

P. S. As several peers may be omitted, who have a right to appear in this list, the author would be greatly obliged for any hint of them, and they shall be inserted in their proper place, if ever this catalogue should again be printed.

printed. For errors in facts, that may be, and most probably are in a first attempt towards a work of this kind, he hopes they will be excused ; and will be glad to have them pointed out, that they may be corrected. A few of these have already been remarked by some of his friends ; and it is with great gratitude he thanks them for so kind a service.

THE
ROYAL AUTHORS
OF
ENGLAND.

ROYAL AUTHORS.

RICHARD THE FIRST.

THOUGH Henry the First obtained the fair appellation of Beauclerc, or the Learned, yet has no author, I think, ascribed any † composition to him. Considering the state of literature in that age, one may conjecture what was the erudition of a Prince to whom the Monks (the Doctors of his time!) imparted

† Bishop Tanner, in his *Bibliotheca Britannica*, has ranked Henry among his authors; but I cannot so lightly call him one, as the Bishop does after Leland, on the latter having discovered in St. Austin's church at Dover, a book composed from laws or decrees elucidated and enacted by that king, vide p. 95; nor is it sufficient that Bishop Bale says he wrote epistles to Anselm.

parted a title so confined to their own brotherhood. One is more surprized to be obliged to attribute the first place in this catalogue to his fierce great-grandson, *Coeur de Lion*! It is asserted, that towards the end of his father's reign, which his rebel temper disturbed, he lived much in the courts of the Princes of Provence, learned their language, and practised their poetry, then called *The gay Science*, and the standard of politeness of that age. The English, who had a turn to numbers, are particularly said to have cultivated that dialect, finding their own tongue too stubborn and inflexible.

Mr. Rymer, in his short view of Tragedy, is earnest to assert the pretensions of this Monarch as a Poet, against Roger Hoveden the Monk, who, he supposes, was angry at the King's patronizing the Provençal bards, reckoned of the party of the Albigenes, then warring on the Pope and France. Hoveden says positively, that Richard, to raise himself a name, bought and begged verses and flattering rhymes, and drew over singers and jesters from France, to chant panegyrics on
him

him about the streets ; and it was every where said, That the world contained nothing like him. * This account seems more agreeable to the character of that ambitious restless Monarch, whose vagrant passion for fame let him, in a reign of ten years, reside but eight months in his own kingdom, than Mr. Rymer's, who would metamorphose him into the soft lute-loving Hero of poesy, and at the same time ascribes to him connections with a faction at variance with the King of France, his ally, against his Father †.

However, since this article was written, I have found great reason to believe that Richard was actually an Author. Crescimbeni, in his commentary on the lives of the Provençal Poets, says, that Richard, being struck with the sweetness of that tongue, set himself to compose a sonnet in it, which he sent to the Princess Stephanetta, wife of Hugh de Baux and Daughter of Gilbert the second Count of

A 2

Pro-

* Not to mention how much nearer to the time the Monk lived than Mr. Rymer.

† Gen. Dict. vol. 2. p. 293.

4 ROYAL AUTHORS.

Provence*. He says afterwards in a chapter expressly written on this King, that residing in the Court of Raimond Berlinghieri, Count of Provence, he fell in love with the princess Leonora, one of that Prince's four daughters, whom Richard afterwards married : that he employed himself in rhyming in that language, and when he was prisoner, composed some sonnets which he sent to Beatrix Countess of Provence, sister of Leonora, and in which he complains of his barons for letting him lie in captivity. Crescimbeni quotes four lines, which are nearly the same with a part of the sonnet itself, as it still exists ; and which is so poor a composition, as far as I can decypher it, that it weighs with me more than Crescimbeni's authority, or Rymer's arguments, to believe it of his Majesty's own fabric. Otherwise, Crescimbeni's account is a heap of blunders. Richard married Berengaria daughter of Sancho King of Navarre, and no Princess of Provence. In the life of the very Raimond here mentioned, p. 76. Crescimbeni makes the same Eleanor wife of Edward III. and Sanchia, the third daughter, wife of Richard I. to whom

* Vol. II. p. 8.

whom this author had before allotted her sister Fleanor, and which King was great great uncle of Edward III. whom this miserable Historian mistakes for Edward I. as he certainly does Richard I. for his nephew Richard King of the Romans. Crescimbeni informs us that there are poems of our King Richard in the library of St. Lorenzo at Florence, *in uno de' codici Provenzali*; and others *nel No. 3204 della Vaticana*. I have had both repositories carefully searched. The reference to the Vatican proves a new inaccuracy of this author: there is no work of King Richard. In page 71 of No. 3204 there is a Poem by Richauts de Verbeil; and page 108 another by Richauts de Terascon; with short accounts of each author prefixed to their sonnets, but without the least mention of any royalty belonging to them.

In the Laurentine library is the King's sonnet mentioned above, which I have twice had transcribed with the greatest exactness; and as it has never been printed, so ancient and singular a curiosity will probably be acceptable to the reader. I do not pretend to give him my inter-

6 ROYAL AUTHORS.

pretation, as I am sensible it is very imperfect ;
and yet I think I understand the drift of every
stanza but the last, which has proved totally
unintelligible to every person that has hitherto
seen it.

“ † Biblioth. Laura. Plut. XLI. cod. 42.
“ Membran. in folio p. 184. ben conservato ;
“ fino alla paga. 72 sono poesi Provenzali.

REIS RIZARD.

Ia nus hom pris non dira sa raifon
Adreitament se com hom dolent non
Mas per conort pot il faire chanfon
Pro adamis, mas povre son li don
Onta j avron, se por ma reezon
Soi fai dos yver pris.

‡ Or Sachon ben mi hom e mi baron
Engles, Norman, Pettavin et Guafcon
Que ge navoie si povre compagnon
Queu laiffasse por aver en preifon

Go

† This note was sent from Florence with the
sonnet.

‡ This is the stanza quoted by Crescimbeni.

Ge nol di pas, por nulla retraifon
 Mas anquar foige pris.

Jan fai eu de ver certanament
 Com mort ne pris na amie ne parent
 Quant l me laissent por or ni por argent
 Mal mes de mi, mas perz mes por ma gent
 Qapres ma mort n auron reperzhament
 Tan longament soi pris.

Nom merveill feu ai le cor dolent
 Qe messen her met ma terra en torment
 No li menbra del nostre segrament
 Qe nos feimes an dos comunelment
 Bem fai de ver qe gaire longament
 Non ferai eu sa pris.

Mi compaignon cui j amoi e cui j am
 Cil de Chaill e cil de Perfarain
 De lor chanzon qil non font pas certain
 Unca vers els non oi cor fals ni vain
 Sil me guertoient il feron qe vilain
 Tan com ge soie pris.

Or fachent ben Enjevin e Torain
 E il bachaliers qi son legier e fain

8 ROYAL AUTHORS.

Qen gombre foie pris en autrui main
Il ma juvassen mas il no ve un grain
De belles armes font era voit li plain
Per zo qe ge foi pris.

Contessa soit votre prez sobrain
Sal deus e garde cel per cui me clam
Et per cui ge foi pris :
Ge nol di pas por cela de certrain
La mere Loys.

“ Questa canzone e stata ricorretta e ricon-
“ frontata con l' originale, e ritrovata essere
“ in tutto fedele, secondo il parere anco del
“ Canonico Bandini bibliotecario.

EDWARD THE SECOND.

BISHOP Tanner says †, that in the Herald's office is extant, in manuscript, a Latin poem written by this unhappy prince, while a prisoner, the title of which is,

“ La-

† P. 253.

“ Lamentatio gloriosi Regis Edwardi de
 “ Karnarvan, quam ededit tempore suæ in-
 “ carcerationis.”

As this King never shewed any symptoms of affection to literature, as one never heard of his having the least turn to poetry, I should believe that this melody of a dying Monarch is about as authentic as that of the old poetic warbler the swan, and no better founded than the title of *Gloriosi*. His majesty scarcely bestowed this epithet on himself in his affliction; and whoever conferred it, probably made him a present of the verses too. If they are genuine, it is extraordinary that so great a curiosity should never have been published. However, while there was this authority, he was not to be omitted.

HENRY THE EIGHTH.

As all the successors of this Prince owe their unchangeable title of DEFENDER OF THE FAITH to his piety and learning, we do not

A 5 presume

presume to question his pretensions to a place in this catalogue. Otherwise, a little scepticism on his Majesty's talents for such a performance, mean as it is, might make us question whether he did not write the defence of the sacraments against Luther, as † one of his successors is supposed to have written the *Εικων Βασιλεως*; that is, with the pen of some ‡ court prelate. It happened unfortunately, that the champion of the church neither convinced his antagonist nor himself. Luther died a heretic; his Majesty would have been one, if he had not erected himself into the head of that very church, which he had received so glorious a compliment for opposing. But by a singular felicity in the wording of the title, it suited Henry equally well, when he burned papists or protestants; it suited each of his daughters, Mary and Elizabeth; it fitted the martyr Charles, and the profligate Charles; the Romish James, and the Calvinist William; and

† Charles the First.

‡ Saunders and Bellarmine ascribed it to Bishop Fisher, others to Sir Thomas More. Vide *Ld. Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII.* p. 420.

ROYAL AUTHORS. 11

and at last seemed peculiarly adapted to the weak head of high-church Anne.

The work I have mentioned was printed in quarto by Richard Pinson, with this title,

“ Assertio septem sacramentorum adversus
“ Martyn Luther, edita ab invictissimo Angliæ
“ & Franciæ rege & de Hyberniâ ejus nominis
“ octavo.” It ends, “ apud inclytam urbem
“ Londinum, in ædibus Pinsonianis, Anno
“ M.DXXI. quarto idus Julii. Cum privilegio
“ a rege indulto. Editio prima *.”

Luther not only treated this piece of royal theology in a very cavalier manner, but (which seems to have given the most offence), ascribed it to others. The King, in the year 1525, replied in a second piece, intituled,

“ Litterarum, quibus invidissimus Princeps
“ Henry VIII. &c. respondit ad quandam epistolam
“ Martini Lutheri ad se missam, & ipsius
“ Lutheraniæ quoque epistolæ exemplum †.”

A 6

It

* Ames's typogr. antiq. p. 122.

† Ames, p. 130, and Strype's Memorials, vol. I. p. 59.

It is remarkable that the Emperor's arms were affixed to the title page.

In the *Sylloge Epistolarum* at the end of Hearne's edition of T. Livius's history of Henry the Fifth, is a wretched controversial letter written by this King to the Bishop of Durham, on auricular confession, in which he professes *not* being apt to consult learned men for his writings †.

Critics have ways of discovering the genuineness of a book by comparing it with other works of the same author: We have ‡ little of his Majesty's composition to help us to judge whether the tracts against Luther be really his, but his love letters to Anne Boleyn: The style of *them* has certainly no analogy to his polemic divinity. Strype || gives an account of a book
which

† Ames, p. 103.

‡ Strype, upon the authority of Beutherus, ascribes to King Henry a book on the tyranny and usurpation of the Bishop of Rome; but I am of opinion with Lord Herbert, that it was a mistake for one written by Fox Bishop of Hereford, which was translated by Lord Stafford, and of which an account will be given hereafter. Strype's *Memoirs*, vol. I. p. 149.

|| P. 92, 93.

which the King wrote and sent to Rome during the proceedings on his first divorce; in which he had set down the reasons for dissolving his marriage, and the scruples of his conscience; but I cannot find that it exists or was ever printed: It was probably nothing more than a memorial, as many pieces in Bishop Tanner's list were only state-papers. What may be properly reckoned his works, (for it is absurd to call instructions and proclamations so), are the following *, though not existing as I can find;

“ An introduction to Grammar.

“ A book of prayers.

“ Preface by the King to his primer.”

Besides many of his speeches and letters †, and the following, mentioned too by Holland ‡;

“ De potestate regia contra Papam.

“ De

* P. 393.

† Some of which are in the library of C. C. C. Cambridge.

‡ Hercologia, p. 5.

14 ROYAL AUTHORS.

“De Christiani Hominis institutione, lib. 1.*

“De instituenda pube, lib. 1.

“Sententiam de Mantuano consilio, lib. 2.

“De Justo in Scotos bello.”

And

* This work is actually extant; but scarce corresponds with its title, not containing directions for the practice, but for the faith of a Christian, and such Christianity as Henry chose to compound out of his old religion and his new, when he found that his people did not stop at throwing off obedience to the Pope, but were disposed to receive a more real reformation than his Majesty's revenge had prompted, or his superstition or his power could digest. The work in question is probably not of his own composition, being, as the preface asserts, drawn up with the advice of his clergy, and the approbation of his parliament. It is an exposition of the creed, as he chose it should be believed; of the seven sacraments (all which he was pleased to retain); of the ten commandments; of the paternoster; of the angel's salutation to Mary; and of the doctrines of free-will, justification, and good works; and concludes with an authorized prayer for departed souls. I think the contents of this medley justify the curiosity I had expressed in the text to see the institution of such a reformer.

And some * most eloquent epistles to the Dukes of Saxony, to Erasmus, and other famous men †. But in that age, when the severity of criticism did not lay such restraint on the invention of authors as it does at present, it was common for them to multiply titles of treatises at the expence of their accuracy. It is notorious how Bale splits the performances of his authors into distinct books. Holland seems to have been as little exact. Historians tell us, that Henry, during the life of Prince Arthur, was designed by his father for Archbishop of Canterbury. How far his education was carried with

* A specimen of his Majesty's eloquence may be seen in his last speech to parliament, the chief flower of which is couched in these words: "I hear daily, that you of the clergy preach one against another, without charity or discretion; some be too stiff in their old mumpimus, others be too busy and curious in their new sumpimus." Ld. Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. p. 598.

† One of these I take to have been the following: "An epistle of Henry the Eighth, supreme head of the church of England, to the Emperor, to all Christen Princes, and to all those who truly and syncerely professe Christe's religion." 12mo, black letter, Lond. in ædibus T. Bertheleti Impr. Reg. 1538. Vide Harl. Catal. vol. I. 136, and Ames, p. 171.

with that view, I know not : The Catholics have reason to lament that that destination did not take place : A man, whose passions made him overturn a church, was likely to have carried its interests high, if his own had coincided with them.

If the pieces above mentioned ever existed, it would be curious to see what rules for the education of youth, or for the institution of a Christian, were laid down by a man who confounded every idea of government and religion ; who burned martyrs of opposite sects at the same stake ; bastardized his own children, and then entailed his crown on them ; and who seems to have provided for nothing but a succession of civil wars, by the unwarrantable disposition he made of his dominions *.

QUEEN

* Besides his literary talents, he was well skilled in music, could sing his part, and used to compose services for his own chapel. Vide English Worthies, p. 12. A service composed by this King is still performed in some Cathedrals. In the British Museum is preserved a missal, which belonged to his Majesty after his breach with the See of Rome ; in the calendar he has blotted out all the saints that had been Popes.

QUEEN CATHARINE PARR,

WHOSE beauty raised her to a throne, and whose merit deserved a better fate than to be linked to two men, one of whom was near putting her to death for her attachment to a religion which he himself had introduced ; and the latter of whom is suspected of removing her to promote his marriage with the Lady Elizabeth. The King indeed was so bounteous as to leave her a legacy of about 4000 l. besides her jointure ! Each of his children, even after his death, shewed her the greatest respect, as is evident from their letters to her, still extant. She was not only learned, but a patroness of learning, interceding for and saving the University of Cambridge, when an act had passed to throw all colleges, &c. into the King's disposal*.

Ni-

* Vide Ballard's Memoirs of celebrated ladies, p. 88.

Nicholas Udal, Master of Eton school (whom Bale calls *the most elegant Master of all good letters*), and who was employed by this Princess in translating and publishing Erasmus's paraphrase on the four gospels, gives this simple and natural account of the learning of the women of quality in that age. In his dedication to her Majesty he observes, "the great number
 " of noble women at that time in England,
 " given to the studie of human sciences, and of
 " strange tongues." And he adds, "It was a
 " common thyng to see young virgins so
 " nouzled and trained in the studie of letters,
 " that thei willyngly fet all other vain pastymes
 " at naught for learnynge's sake. It was now
 " no news at all to see queens and ladies of
 " most high estate and progenie, instede of
 " courtly daliaunce to embrace vertuous exer-
 " cises, readyng and writyng, and with moste
 " earnestte studie, both erlye and late, to apply
 " themselves to the acquiryng of knowledge,
 " as well in all other liberal arts and disciplines,
 " as also most specially of God and his most
 " holy word. And in this behalf, says he, lyke
 " as to your Highnesse, as well for composyng
 " and fettyng forth many godly psalmes and
 " diverse

ROYAL AUTHORS. 19

“ diverse other contemplative meditations, as
“ also for causyng these paraphrases to be trans-
“ lated into our vulgare language, England can
“ never be able to render thankes sufficient *.”

Her Majesty wrote,

“ Queen Catherine Parr’s lamentation of a
“ Sinner, bewailing the ignorance of her blind
“ life.”

This was a contrite meditation on the years she had passed in popery, in fasts and pilgrimages; and being found among her papers after her death, was published with a preface by Secretary Cecil (afterwards Lord Burleigh), Lond. 8vo. 1548, and 1563 †.

In her lifetime she published many psalms, prayers and pious discourses, of which this was the title,

“ Prayers or meditations, wherein the mynd
“ is stirred patiently to suffre all afflictions here,
“ to set at nought the vaine prosperitee of this
“ worlde,

* V. Lewis’s Hist. of the translations of the Bible, p. 159, 163, 164.

† Bale de script. Britann. p. 106.

“ worlde, and always to long for the everlast-
 “ ynge felicitee. Collected out of holy workes,
 “ by the most vertuous and gracious Princeſſe
 “ Katherine Queen of Englande, France and
 “ Irelande. Printed by John Wayland, 12mo.
 “ 1545 *.”

To this was ſometimes prefixed a ſet of fif-
 teen pſalms, which ſhe compoſed in imitation
 of David’s: The titles of them may be ſeen in
 Strype †. To them were ſubjoined, “ The
 “ xxi. pſalm, another of thankſgiving, and
 “ two prayers, for the King, and for men to
 “ ſay entering into battail.”

“ A godly expoſition, after the manner of
 “ a contemplation, upon the li. pſalm, which
 “ Hierom of Ferrary made at the latter end
 “ of his days. Tranſlated by the Queen, with
 “ other meditations, and a prayer ‡.”

“ A pious prayer in ſhort ejaculations ||.”

“ A Latin epiſtle to the Lady Mary, en-
 “ treating her to let the tranſlation of Eraſ-
 “ mus’s

* Ames, p. 211.

‡ Ib. 132.

† Vol. 2. p. 131.

|| Ib. in append. p. 82.

ROYAL AUTHORS. 21

z. "mus's paraphrase on the New Testament
s. " [which her Majesty had procured], be pub-
l. " lished in her Highness's name *."

Several of her letters are extant, viz.

" To King Henry, then on an expedition
" against France †."

" To the University of Cambridge," on the
occasion above mentioned. It is a piece of
artful duty to the King ‡.

" A letter to the Lady Wriothesly, on the
" death of her only son." From the ortho-
graphy of this letter appears the ancient man-
ner of pronouncing the name *Wriotbesly*, which
her Majesty writes *Wresely* §."

" To the college of Stoke, that Edward
" Waldgrave may have a lease of their ma-
" nour of Chipley in Suffolk ||."

" To

* Ballard, p. 91.

† Strype, vol. 2. H.

‡ Ib. K.

§ Ib. L.

|| In the library of C. C. C. Cambridge.

62 ROYAL AUTHORS.

“ To her husband, the Lord Admiral *.”

“ Two letters to ditto †.”

“ Another curious one to ditto, before their
“ marriage was owned ‡.”

Vossius, in his Treatise de Philologia §, ascribes by mistake to Katharine of Arragon the lamentations of a sinner, and the meditations on the psalms.

EDWARD THE SIXTH.

MANY authors have preserved accounts of this Prince's writings. Cardan talks much of his parts and learning: His own diary gave the still better hopes of his proving a good King, as in so green an age he seemed resolved to be acquainted with his subjects and his kingdom.

* In Hearne's Sylloge epist. p. 209.

† In the collection of State-papers, published by Haynes.

‡ Ballad, p. 94, from the Ashmolean collection.

§ P. 36.

dom. Holland affirms *, that he not only wrote notes from the lectures or sermons he heard, but composed a most elegant comedy, the title of which was, "The Whore of Babilon." Precious as such a relique would be in the eyes of zealots or antiquarians, I cannot much lament that it is perished, or never existed.—What an education for a great Prince, to be taught to scribble controversial ribaldry ! As elegant as it is said to have been, I question whether it surpassed the other buffooneries, which engrossed the theatres of Europe in that and the preceding century : All the subjects were religious ; all the conduct farcical. Bishop Bale, whom I have mentioned, composed above twenty of these ridiculous interludes.

King Edward wrote besides,

"The sum of a conference with the Lord Admiral," written with his own hand, and extant among the Ashmolean manuscripts †.

"A method for the proceedings in the council." "cil."

* P. 27.

† Tanner, p. 253.

“ cil.” In his own hand, in the Cotton library *.

“ King Edward the Sixth’s own arguments against the Pope’s supremacy, &c.” translated out of the original, written with the King’s own hand in French, and still preserved. To which are subjoined some remarks upon his life and reign, in vindication of his memory from Dr. Heylin’s severe and unjust censure. Lond. 1682.

He drew himself the rough draught of a sumptuary law, which is preserved by Strype; and an account of a progress he made, which he sent to one of his particular favourites, called Barnaby Fitzpatrick, then in France †. The same author has given some specimens of his Latin Epistles and Orations, and an account of two books written by him; the first before he was twelve years of age, called

“ L’encontre les abus du monde;” a tract of thirty-seven leaves in French, against the abuses of popery: It is dedicated to the Protector his uncle,

* Ib.

† Vol. 2. p. 319.

ROYAL AUTHORS. 45

uncle, is corrected by his French tutor, and attested by him to be of the King's own composition. The other preserved in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, is

“ A translation into French of several passages of scripture *.”

In Tanner may be seen a list of what letters of this King are extant †.

QUEEN MARY.

A FEW devout pieces of her composition are preserved. At the desire of queen Catherine Parr † she began to translate Erasmus's Paraphrase on St. John; *but being cast into sickness, partly by overmuch study in this work, after she had made some progress therein, she left the doing of the rest to Dr. Mallet her chaplain §.*

VOL. I.

B

This

* Ib. p. 436.

† P. 253.

‡ V. Lewis's Hist. of the translations of the bible, p. 164.

§ Strype, vol. 2. p. 28.

This was in the reign of her brother: The good Queen dowager was at the expence of procuring a translation and edition of Erasmus's paraphrase upon the four Gospels and the Acts, for the helping of the ignorant multitude towards more knowledge of the holy scriptures: And probably had an eye to the conversion of the Princess Mary.—Sufficient reason for * her to relinquish it. She would not so easily have been *cast into sickness*, had she been employed on the legends of St. Teresa, or St. Catherine of Sienna.

Strype has preserved three prayers or meditations of hers; the first, "Against the assaults of vice;" at the end of which she wrote these words, "Good Francis (meaning probably her chaplain Dr. Francis Mallet) pray that I may have grace to obtain the petitions contained in this prayer before written: Your assured loving mistress during my life, MARIE." The second, "A meditation touching

* Soon after her accession, a proclamation was issued, for calling in, and suppressing this very book. Vide Fox's Acts and Monum. p. 1450, 1451.

“touching adversity,” made by her in the year 1549: At the end are these words, “Good cousin Capel, I pray you, as often as you be disposed to read this former writing, to remember me, and to pray for me, your loving friend, MARIE.” Who this cousin Capel was, does not appear, but probably Sir Henry Capel, or his wife Anne, daughter of George Manners Lord Roos, whose wife Anne, was daughter of the Duchefs of Exeter, Sister of Edward the Fourth. The third, “A prayer to be read at the hour of death,” is doubtful whether of her composition *.

Erasmus says †, that she “scripsit benè Latinas epistolas.” Whatever her Latin letters were, her French ones are miserable. Strype has printed one from the Cotton library in answer to a haughty mandate from her husband, when he had a mind to marry the Lady Elizabeth to the Duke of Savoy, against the Queen’s and Princess’s inclination, in which he bids the former examine her conscience, whether her repugnance does not proceed from ob-

B 2

stinacy ;

* Strype, vol. 3. p. 468.

† Lib. 19, ep. 31.

stinacy; and insolently tells her, that if any parliament went contrary to this request of his, he should lay the fault on her. The mortified Queen, in a most abject manner, and wretched style, submitting entirely to his will, professes to be more bounded to him than any other wife to a husband, notwithstanding his ill-usage of her, "dout," says she, "j'ay com-
 "mencée desja d'en tafter trop à mon grand re-
 "gret;" and mentions some Friars whom he had sent to make her comfortable, but who proposed to her "questions si obscures, que
 "mon simple entendement ne les pourroit
 "comprendre *.

In Fox's acts and monuments are printed

Eight of her letters to King Edward and the Lords of the Council, on her non-conformity, and on the imprisonment of her chaplain Dr. Mallet.

In the Sylloge Epistolarum are several more of her letters, extremely curious; one of her delicacy in never having written but to three men; one of affection for her sister; one after
 the

* Ib. vol. 3. p. 318. and append. 150.

the death of Anne Boleyn; and one very remarkable of Cromwell to her.

In Haynes's state-papers are two in Spanish to the Emperor Charles the Fifth.

In the Bodleian library is a curious Missal, which, by a passage in her own hand at the beginning of the psalms, seems to have been a present to one of her Ladies.

Bishop Tanner is so absurd as to ascribe to her, " a history of her own life and *death*, and " an account of *martyrs* in her reign *."

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

In the early part of her life, when her situation was precarious, and adversity her lot or her prospect; in the days when, as † Camden says, King Edward was wont to call her *his sweet sister Temperance*, this great Princess ap-

B 3

plied.

* P. 510.

† In the preface to his history.

plied much to literature; and under the celebrated Roger Ascham made great progress in several languages. Her ready responses in Latin to the compliments of the university of Cambridge, many years after she had ceased to have learned leisure, are well known; and her ingenious evasion of a captious theologic question is still more and deservedly applauded.

“ CHRIST was the word that spake it ;
 “ He took the bread and brake it ;
 “ And what that Word did make it,
 “ That I believe and take it *.

This is the list of her writings :

“ A Comment on Plato.

“ Two

* She excelled even in things of a much more trifling nature. There cannot be a finer species of poetry than rebuses; yet of that kind there are few better than the following which Queen Elizabeth made on Mr. Noel; \

“ The word of denial and letter of fifty, [ty.”
 “ Is that gentleman's name that will never be thrif-
 Collins in Gainsborough.
 The

ROYAL AUTHORS. 31

“ Two of the orations of Isocrates, translated into Latin.

“ A play of Euripides, likewise translated into Latin.

B 4

A trans-

The same author, in his account of the house of Stanhope, mentions this distich, in which her Majesty gave the characters of four knights of Nottinghamshire,

Gervase the gentle, Stanhope the stout,
Markham the lion, and Sutton the lout.
V. Chesterfield.

Fuller records an English hexameter, composed by this Queen, in imitation of Sir Philip Sidney. Coming into a grammar-school, she thus expressed her opinion of three classic authors.

Perſius, a crab-staffe ; bawdy Martial ; Ovid, a fine wag.
Worthies in Warw. 126.

The same author relates, that Sir Walter Raleigh having written on a window, obvious to the Queen's eye,

Fain would I climb, yet fear I to fall :

She immediately wrote under it,

If thy heart fail thee, climb not at all.
Worthies in Devon, p. 261.

32 ROYAL AUTHORS.

“ A translation of Boethius de consolatione*.

“ A translation of the meditations of the
“ Queen of Navarre.” The latter work was
printed at London in 1548 †.

“ One of her orations at Cambridge,” is
preserved in the King’s library ‡.

“ Another at Oxford §.

“ Another, on a second visit to that uni-
“ versity ||.

“ A translation of a dialogue out of Xeno-
“ phon in Greek, between Hiero, a king, yet
“ some tyme a private person, and Simonides a
“ poet, as touching the life of the prince and
“ private

* Vide Ballard’s memoirs, p. 233.

† Vide Strype, vol. 2. p. 145. and Ames.

‡ Casley’s Catal. p. 199. and Hollingshed’s
Chron. p. 1206.

§ Wood’s Athenæ, vol. 1. p. 189. This Ora-
tion was to express her satisfaction at her enter-
tainment. On the same occasion, she answered a
Greek oration in Greek. Her orations are print-
ed too in Peck’s Desid. Cur. vol. 2.

|| Ib. p. 306.

“ private man.” This was first printed in the year 1743, in No. II. of Miscellaneous Correspondence. A specimen of her hand-writing was engraved with it : She sometimes took the pains to write exceedingly fair.

“ Her speech to her last parliament *.

“ A prayer composed by her †.

“ Another for the use of her fleet in the great expedition in 1596 ‡.”

In the King's library is a volume of prayers in French, Italian and Spanish, written with her own hand. Hentznerus mentions such an one only in French, written on vellum, and dedicated to her father, in these words : “ A tres haut & tres puissant & redoubté Prince Henry VIII, de ce nom, Roy d'Angleterre, de France & d'Irlande, defendeur de la foy §.

B 5.

Camden

* In Lord Somers's Coll. of Tracts, published by Cogan, vol. 4. p. 130.

† In Ant. Bacon's papers, vol. 2. p. 18.

‡ Ibid.

§ Engl. edit. p. 30.

Camden says, that she either read or wrote something every day ; that she translated “ Sal-
 “ luf de bello Jugurthino ;” and, as late as the
 year 1598, turned into English the greater
 part of “ Horace de arte poeticâ,” and a little
 treatise of “ Plutarch de curiositate *.”

“ A godly meditation of the Soule, concern-
 “ ing a love towards Christe our Lorde, trans-
 “ lated out of French into English by the right
 “ highe and most vertuous Princeffe, Elizabeth
 “ Queen of England.” Black letter, printed by
 H. Den-

* It appears by a letter from the Earl of Essex to Sir Francis Bacon, that her Majesty was not quite indifferent to fame even as an author. Sir Francis being in disgrace with her on having opposed three subsidies in the last parliament, and the Earl, as he constantly did, endeavouring to recommend him again to favour, artfully told the Queen that his suit was not so much for the good of Bacon, as for her own honour, that those excellent translations of hers might be known to them who could best judge of them. Here we see this great woman with all her weakneses about her, and in the hands of a man who knew how to humour them.

Ant. Bacon's papers, vol. 1. p. 121.

H. Denham *. This is only a various edition of the meditations of, the Queen of Navarre.

In the Sylloge Epistoliarum are several of her Latin letters, one in Italian, and one in English to the Queen Dowager, sending her a prose translation from a French poem, which she calls "The mirrour, or the glaſs of the ſin-
" full ſoul." This letter is followed by her preface to the ſame book, and that by a prayer composed by her †.

" A curious letter to Lord Burleigh," in Strype's annals ‡.

" Another of humour to divert him from
" retiring from buſineſs. §.

" A very genteel letter written by her
" when Princeſs, to King Edward, on his de-
" firing her picture ||.

B 6

" Another

* Vide Harl. Catal. vol. 1. p. 115.

† P. 161.

‡ Vol. 3. p. 166.

§ Vol. 4. p. 77. It is re-printed in the life of Burleigh in the Biographia.

|| Printed in Strype's Memorials, vol 2. p. 234.

36 ROYAL AUTHORS.

“ Another to him upon his recovery from sickness *.”

“ Six letters to different persons.” Printed in Peck’s *Defid. Curiosa* †.

A letter to Peregrine Lord Willoughby ‡.

Her letter to the King of Scots, disavowing her knowledge of the death of his mother §.

A letter to Lady Norris on the death of her son. It begins, “ My owne Crowe,” a term of familiarity which her Majesty used to this Lady, whose father suffered with Anne Boleyn ||.

A short letter to Henry Lord Hunfdon added by way of postscript to a solemn letter of thanks sent to his Lordship by the Secretary of State
on

* Bickerton’s Coll. of Letters, p. 53.

† Vol. 1. and 2.

‡ Printed in Fuller’s *Worthies of Lincolnshire*, p. 163.

§ Preserved in the Cotton Library and printed in different books, particularly in Howard’s Coll. p. 246.

|| Fuller’s *Worthies in Oxfordshire*, p. 336.

on the suppression of some disturbances in the North*.

A letter to George Carew, afterwards Earl of Totness, thanking him for his services in Ireland †.

A few more of her letters are preserved in the library of C. C. C. Camb.

But she did not only shine in prose. The author ‡ of a very scarce book, intituled, "The Art of English Poesy," says, "but last in recital and first in degree is the Queen, our Sovereign Lady, whose learned, delicate, noble Muse, easily surmounteth all the rest that have written before her time or since, for sense, sweetness or subtilty, be it in ode, elegy, epigram, or any other kind of poem, wherein it shall please her Majesty to employ her pen, even by as much odds, as her own excellent estate and degree exceedeth all the
" rest

* Ib. in Hertfordshire, p. 24.

† Prince's Worthies in Devon. p. 205.

‡ Puttenham; printed at London, 1589 4to.

38 ROYAL AUTHORS.

“rest of her most humble vassals.” In that collection is one little poem of hers, as there is another in Hentznerus *. A greater instance of genius, and that too in Latin, was her extempore reply to an insolent prohibition delivered to her from Philip the Second by his Ambassador in this tetrastick :

“Te VERO ne pergas bello defendere Belgas :
“Quæ Dracus eripuit, nunc restituantur oportet :
“Quas Pater evertit, jubeo te condere cellas :
“Religio Papæ fac restituatur ad unguem.”

She instantly answered with as much spirit as she used to return his invasions †,

“Ad Græcas, bone Rex, sient mandata Calendas.”

An instance of the same spirit, and a proof that her compositions, even in the learned tongues, were her own, is that rapid piece of eloquence with which she interrupted an insolent ambassador from Poland. “Having ended her oration,

* Eng. edit. p. 66.

† Ballard, p. 227.

"tion, she, * Lion-like rising," saith Speed,
 "daunted the malapert orator no less with
 "her stately port and majestic departure, than
 "with the tartness of her princely cheeks; and
 "turning to the train of her attendants, said,
 "*God's death! my Lords, I have been forced*
 "*this day to scoure up my old Latin that bath*
 "*long lain rusting †.*" Another time being
 asked, if she preferred the learning of Buchanan,
 or of Walter Haddon? she replied, "Bucha-
 "nanum omnibus antepono, Haddonum ne-
 "mini postpono ‡."

It is known that scarce a church in London
 but had an epitaph on this illustrious woman,
 of which many are still extant; but || Camden
 has preserved one which he calls doleful, but
 with

* This draught has been lately worked up into
 a noble picture;

"A lion-port, an awe-commanding face,
 "Attemper'd sweet to Virgin grace."

Gray's Odes.

† Vide Speed and Ballard.

‡ G. S. Worthies of England, p. 77.

|| Remains, p. 388.

with which, as a most perfect example of the Pathos, I shall conclude this article :

“ The Queen was brought by water to Whitehall;

“ At every stroke the oars did tears let fall :

“ More clung about the barge; fish under water

“ Wept out their eyes of pearl, and swome blind after.

“ I think the barge-men might with easier thighs

“ Have row'd her thither in her people's eyes.

“ For howsoe'er, thus much my thoughts have scan'd,

“ Sh'ad come by water, had she come by land.”

JAMES THE FIRST.

IF there are doubts on the genuineness of the works of those two champions of the church, Henry the Eighth, and Charles the First; if some critics have discovered that the latter Royal Author stole a prayer from the Arcadia; and if the very existence of King Richard's

ard's sonnets has been questioned; yet there is not the least suspicion that the folio under the respectable name of James the First is not of his own composition.

Roger Ascham may have corrected or assisted periods of his illustrious pupil; but nobody can imagine that Buchanan dictated a word of the "Dæmonologia," or of the polite treatise, intitled, "A counterblast to Tobacco." Quotations, puns, scripture, witticisms, superstition, oaths, vanity, prerogative and pedantry, the ingredients of all his sacred Majesty's performances, were the pure produce of his own capacity, and deserving all the incense offered to such immense erudition by the divines of his age, and the flatterers of his court. One remark I cannot avoid making: The King's speech is always supposed by Parliament to be the speech of the Minister: How cruel would it have been on King James's Ministers, if that interpretation had prevailed in his reign*.

Besides

* It is observable, that notwithstanding his boasted learning, he was so ignorant of a country which

Besides his Majesty's prose-works printed in folio, we have a small collection of his poetry, under

which had had such strong connections with his own, that when Queen Elizabeth wanted to hinder him from matching with a daughter of Denmark, Wootton her ambassador persuaded him that the King of Denmark was descended but of merchants, and that few made account of him or his country but such as spoke the Dutch tongue*. Historians seem little more acquainted with the character of his Queen, than his Majesty was with her country. Her gallantries are slightly mentioned, yet it is recorded, that James being jealous of her partiality to the Earl of Murray, then esteemed the handsomest man in Scotland, persuaded his great enemy the Marquis of Huntley to murder him, and by a writing under his own hand promised to save him harmless †. Queen Anne's ambitious intrigues are developed in the Bacon papers, among which is one most extraordinary passage, entirely overlooked, and yet of great consequence to explain the misfortunes into which her descendants afterwards fell. The Pope sends her beads and reliques, *and thanks her for not communicating with heretics at her coronation ‡.*

And this evidence of her being a Papist is confirmed by a letter from Sir Ch. Cornwallis to the
Earl

* Harris's life of King James, p. 31. quoted from Melvil.

† lb. p. 14. taken from Burnet.

‡ Vol. II. p. 303, 304.

under this title, † His Majesty's poetical exercises at vacant hours. Edinb." In the preface he condescends to make an excuse for their incorrectness, as having been written in his youth, and from his having no time to revise them afterwards, so that "when his ingyne and age could, his affaires and fasherie would not permit him to correct them, scarce but at stolen moments he having the leisure to blink upon any paper:" However, he bribes the reader's approbation, by promising if these are well received, to present him with his Apocalyps and Psalms. This little tract contains, "The Furies and the Lepanto." His Majesty wrote other poetical pieces, particularly, "An Encomium on Sir Philip Sydney †."

And two sonnets †,

Some

Earl of Salisbury, in which he tells him, "that the Spanish ambassador had advertised that the Queen should say unto him, he might one day peradventure see the Prince on a pilgrimage at St. Jago*.

† Printed in Harris's life of K. James, p. 138.

‡ Printed in his works, p. 89. 137.

* Harris's life of James, p. 33. in a quotation from Winwood.

Some verses prefixed to Tycho Brahe's work's * ; and he began a translation of the psalms †.

Another of his poems is preserved in Drummond of Hawthornden's works ; and a poem by Lord Stirling upon that poem. The original of the King's sonnet is in the Advocate's library at Edinburgh (as I have been obligingly informed, among other communications, by a gentleman of great knowledge and merit.) By this sketch King James appears to have been a pains-taking writer, for there are alterations and amendments in every line. It is followed by a fair copy in the hand-writing of Lord Stirling ; in so worthy an office did his Majesty employ his secretary of state !

Many of his letters are extant ; several in the Cabala ; others M.S. in the British Museum ; others in Howard's collection ‡.

Two

* V. Biograph. Brit. vol. 4. p. 2506.

† Harris, p. 137. ‡ P 241, 523.

ROYAL AUTHORS. 41

Two other pieces I find ascribed to him, but I doubt if they are genuine; they are called,

The Prince's Cabala, or Mysteries of State, written by King James I. printed in 1715.

The duty of a King in his royal office*.

Bishop Montagu translated all his Majesty's works into Latin: a man of so much patience was well worthy of favour.

CHARLES

* Somer's tracts, 2d coll p. 188. I am obliged for the notice of some of these pieces to Mr. Harris's judicious life of this Monarch, which I had not seen when this work was written, as the life of Charles I. by the same author, has been published since the first edition of this catalogue went to the press. Whoever desires to see a compendious account of the enormities of those reigns, will find them exactly detailed in Mr. Harris's accurate compilations.

CHARLES THE FIRST.

THE works of this Prince were soon after his death collected and published together in a volume, intituled, “*Reliquiæ sacræ Carolinæ, or the works of that great Monarch and glorious Martyr King Charles the First, both civil and sacred,*” printed by Sam. Brown at the Hague, without date. After the Restoration, a fine edition was published in folio, containing, besides the famous *Enchiridion**, several of his speeches, letters, declarations, and messages for peace; his answer to a declaration of the Commons; the papers which passed between his Majesty and Mr. Henderson of Newcastle, concerning the alteration of Church-government; the papers on the same subject exchanged between the King and the Ministers at Newport; and the prayers which he used in his sufferings,

* Which has gone through forty-seven impressions, the number of copies are said to have been 48,000. Harris’s life of Charles the First, p. 115.

sufferings, and delivered immediately before his death to Bishop Juxon*.

I shall not enter into the controversy whether the *ΕΙΣΗΥ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ* was composed by King Charles or not; a full account of that dispute may be found in the † General Dictionary. For the rest of the papers mentioned above, there is no doubt but the greater part were of his own inditing. His style was peculiar and the same: It was formed between a certain portion of sense, adversity, dignity, and perhaps a little insincerity. He had studied the points disputed between the Protestants, Papists, and Sectaries; and the troubles of his reign dipped him so deep in those discussions, that between leisure and necessity he may well be believed to have thrown
together

* Some letters and instructions, not much to his honour, were omitted in this collection, particularly his letters to two Popes, and some of those taken in his cabinet at Naseby, Harris, p. 98, 117. Surely it was at least as allowable, for his friends to sink what did not tend to his glory; and what were never intended for publication, as it was for his enemies to print his most private correspondence with his wife!

† Vol. iii. p. 359. and vol. x. p. 76.

ROYAL AUTHORS.

together the chief papers included in this volume; to which may be added, that his enemies did not often indulge him in the assistance of many or able clergymen of his own.

Besides these pieces we have "his Majesty's reasons against the pretended jurisdiction of the High Court of Justice, which he intended to deliver in writing on Monday, Jan. 22. 1648. Faithfully transcribed out of the original copy under the King's own hand *."

"A letter to his Queen †."

"A letter to the Marquis of Newcastle ‡."

Several of his letters manuscript are extant in private hands.

This prince, like his father, did not confine himself to prose: Bishop Burnet (and from him Mr. Harris, p. 125.) has given us a pathetic elegy

* General Dictionary, vol. ix. p. 62.

† Printed in the appendix to Carte's life of the Duke of Ormond.

‡ Vide Somer's Tracts, vol. iv. p. 168.

elegy said to be written by Charles in Carisbrook castle. The poetry is most uncouth and unharmonious; but there are strong thoughts in it, some good sense, and a strain of majestic piety.

His Majesty likewise translated * " Bishop Saunderson's lectures de juramenti promissionis obligatione," which he desired Bishop Juxton, Dr. Hammond, and Mr. Thomas Herbert to compare with the original. This translation was printed in 8vo, at London, 1655. A man who studies cases of conscience so intimately, is probably an honest man; but at least he studies them in hopes of finding that he need not be so very honest as he thought. Oliver Cromwell, who was not quite so scrupulous, knew, that casuistry is never wanted for the observance of an oath; it may to the breach of it: Had he trusted the King, his Majesty would probably not have contented himself with Dr. Saunderson, but would have sought some casuist who teaches, that faith is not to be kept with rebels.

VOL. I.

C

JAMES

* Peck's Desid. Curios. vol. ii. lib. 8. p. 1.

JAMES THE SECOND.

THE only genius of the line of STUART, CHARLES THE SECOND, was no author, unless we allow him to have composed the two simple papers found in his strong box after his death: But they are universally supposed to have been given to him as a compendious excuse for his embracing doctrines, which he was too idle to examine, too thoughtless to remember, and too sensible to have believed on reflection. His brother James wrote "Memoirs of his own life and campaigns to the Restoration." The original in English, is preserved in the Scotch College at Paris; but the King himself, in 1696, to oblige the Cardinal de Bouillon, made an extract of it in two books in French, chiefly with a view to what related to Marshal Turenne. This piece is printed at the end of "Ramfay's Life of that Hero."

We

ROYAL AUTHORS. 31

We have besides under the name of this Prince the following works :

* The royal sufferer King James II. consisting of meditations, soliloquies, vows, &c. ; one of the latter is, to rise every morning at seven. The whole, said to be composed by his Majesty at Germain's, is written in bad English, and was published at Paris by Father Bretonneau, a Jesuit. The frontispiece represents the King sitting in a chair in a pensive manner, and crowned with thorns.

Memoirs of the English affairs, chiefly naval, from the year 1666 to 1673, written by his Royal Highness James Duke of York, under his administration of Lord High Admiral, &c, published from his original letters, and other royal authorities, Lond. 1729. Oct. Tho' this work

C 2

is

* In another edition it is called, Royal Tracts. This is evidently an imitation of his father's works, containing his speeches, orders, messages, letters, &c. The second part is intituled, Imago Regis, or the sacred image of his Majesty in his solitudes and sufferings. Paris, 1692. 16°.

53 ROYAL AUTHORS.

is ascribed to King James, I believe it was drawn up by Secretary Pepys.

Three letters from King James, were published by William Fuller, Gent. in 1702, with other papers relating to the court of St. Germain's; and are said in the title page to be printed by command.

THE

THE
NOBLE AUTHORS
OF
ENGLAND.

C 3



NOBLE AUTHORS.

SIR JOHN OLDCASTLE,
LORD COBHAM.

THE abolition of taste and literature were not the slightest abuses proceeding from Popery; the revival of letters was one of the principal services effected by the Reformation. The Romish clergy feared that if men read, they would think:—It is no less true, that the moment they thought, they wrote. The first author, as well as the first Martyr among our nobility, was Sir John Oldcastle, called the good Lord Cobham: A man whose virtues made him a reformer, whose valour a martyr, whose martyrdom an enthusiast. He was much esteemed by Henry the Fifth, and

had served him with great zeal, at a time when the Church was lighting its holy fires for Lollards, or the disciples for Wicliff. Henry at first with sense and goodness resisted insinuations against the Lord Cobham, whom he tried to save by gentle exhortations: But as the Peer was firm, it naturally made the Prince weak, and he delivered the hero over to the inquisitors, Lord Cobham was imprisoned, but escaped. The clergy, however, with great zeal for the royal person, informed the King, then lying at Eltham, that 20,000 Lollards were assembled at St. Giles's for the destruction of him and his brothers. The brave young monarch immediately headed a troop, and arriving at ten at night, at the sign of the Axe without Bishopgate, took the man of the house and seven others prisoners, which closed his first campaign. Fourscore more were seized about St. Giles's, and some of them being induced [as Rapin guesses] to confess a design of murdering the royal family, and make the Lord Cobham Protector, the King no longer doubted of the conspiracy, but ordered about half of them to be executed, and issued a proclama-

clamation for apprehending Cobham, who was all this time concealed in Wales. The King, who was Lollard enough himself to cast a rapacious eye on the revenues of the clergy, was diverted by a free gift, and by a persuasion to undertake the conquest of France, to which kingdom they assured him he had undoubted right: When he thought he had any to the crown of England, the other followed of course. In such reciprocal intercourse of acts of amity, heretics were naturally abandoned to their persecutors. The conquest of France soon followed, and the surprisal of Lord Cobham, after a very valiant resistance, * in which he was wounded. Being examined before the Duke of Bedford, he would have ex-

C 5

patiated

* He was seized by the Lord Powis. The proclamation for apprehending him offered 1000 marks of gold and 20l. a year for life, and a discharge from all taxes to any city, borough, or town, that should deliver him up. Vide appendix to Bale's brefe chronycle concernynge the Examynacyon and death of the blessed Martyr of Christ Syr Johan Oldcastell the Lorde Cobham. Reprinted in 1729. His ready wit and brave spirit appear to great advantage in this account of his trial.

patiated on his faith, but the Chief Justice moved, " That they should not suffer him to spend the time so vainly in molesting of the nobles of the realm." Not being indulged to speak on what he was accused, and naturally provoked by the ingratitude and weakness of Henry, the stout Lord avowed allegiance to King Richard *; his sentence and execution soon followed. He died intreating Sir Thomas Erpingham, that if he saw him rise from death to life the third day, he would procure that his sect might be in peace and quiet †.

He wrote,

" Twelve conclusions, addressed to the Parliament of England." At the end of the first book, he wrote some monkish rhymes in Latin, which Bale has preserved, and which he says were " copyed out by dyverse men and set upon their wyndowes, gates, and dores, which
" were

* King Richard had long been dead: I suppose it is only meant that Lord Cobham disclaimed obedience to the House of Lancaster, who had usurped the throne of King Richard and his right heirs.

† Stowe, p. 356.

“ were then knowen for obstynate hypocrytes
 “ and fleshlye livers, which made the prelates
 “ madde *.”

“ The complaints of the countryman †.

“ His confession and abjuration ;” but this
 piece is believed to be, and certainly was a
 forgery.

JOHN TIPTOFT,
 EARL OF WORCESTER.

IN those rude ages when valour and igno-
 rance were the attributes of nobility, when
 metaphysical sophistries and jingling rhymes in
 barbarous Latin were the highest endowments
 and prerogatives of the clergy ; and when †
 “ it was enough for noble mens sons to wind

C 6

“ their

* Balc's brefe Chronycle, p. 99.

† Tanner, p. 561.

‡ A nobleman's speech to Rich. Pace, in the
 reign of Henry the Eighth.

Biographia, vol. ii. p. 1236.

60 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ their horn, and carry their hawke fair, and
“ leave study and learning to the children of
“ mean people ;” it is no wonder that our old
peers produced no larger nor more elegant
compositions than the inscription on the sword
of the brave Earl of Shrewsbury,

“ Sum Talboti pro occidere inimicos †.”

It is surprizing that the turbulent times of
Henry the Sixth, and Edward the Fourth,
should have given to the learned world so ac-
complished a Lord as the Earl of Worcester.
He early tasted of the Muses' fountain, dispensed
in more copious streams over Europe by the
discovery of printing in 1450. Pope Nicholas
the Fifth patronised the new art; and the
torrent of learned men that was poured upon
Italy by the taking of Constantinople in 1453,
by Mahomet the Second, revived the arts and
the purity of the almost forgotten tongues.
The celebrated Æneas Sylvius, then on the
throne

† Others give it, “ Sum Talboti pro vincere
inimico meo.”

Camden's Remains.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 61

throne of Rome by the name of Pius the Second, encouraged learning by his munificence and example. One of his brightest imitators and cotemporaries, was John Tiptoft Earl of Worcester, who was born at Everton in Cambridgeshire, and educated at * Baliol College in Oxford. He was son of the Lord Tibetot, or Tiptoft and Powys, and was created a Viscount and Earl of Worcester by King Henry the Sixth, and appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland. By King Edward the Fourth he was made Knight of the Garter, and constituted Justice of North Wales for life. Dugdale, who is more sparing of titles to him than our other writers, says he was soon after made constable of the Tower for life, and twice treasurer of the King's exchequer: But † other historians says he was Lord High Constable, and twice Lord Treasurer; the first time, according to Lud. Carbo, at twenty-five years old; and again deputy of Ireland for the Duke of Clarence. But whatever

* Leland de Script. Brit. vol. ii. p. 475. The Earl is not mentioned by Ant. Wood, whose account does not commence before the year 1507.

† Ames. British Librarian. Bale, &c.

ever dispute there may be about his titles in the state, there is no doubt but he was eminently at the head of literature, and so masterly an orator, that he drew tears from the eyes of the before-mentioned Pope Pius, by an oration which he pronounced before him when he visited Rome through a curiosity of seeing the Vatican library, after he had resided at Padua and Venice, and made great purchases of books * : This was on his return from a † pilgrimage to Jerusalem ; which holy expedition is attributed by, ‡ a modern writer to the suspense of his Lordship's mind between gratitude to King Henry and loyalty to King Edward— But he seems not to have been much embarrassed with the former, considering how greatly he had profited of King Edward's favour. It is certain that the rapid Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick did not ascribe much gratitude to
the

* He is said to have given MSS. to the value of 500 marks to the University of Oxford.

Tanner's Biblioth. Brit. p. 715.

† He had before this distinguished himself by clearing the seas from pirates. Vide Leland.

‡ G. S. Worthies of England, p. 88.

the Earl of Worcester, and that the Earl did not confide much in any merit of that sort, for absconding during the short restoration of Henry, and being taken concealed in a tree in Weybridge forest in Huntingdonshire, he was brought to London, accused of * cruelty in his administration of Ireland, particularly towards two infant sons of the Earl of Desmond, and con-

* Leland owns that he had exerted himself too severely against some Lancastrians, which drew down the vengeance of that party on him, p. 479, In Sir Richard Cox's history of Ireland it is said, "That the Earl of Worcester was sent over in 1467, and held a Parliament at Drogheda, in which the Earls of Desmond and Kildare were attainted, on accusation of having assisted the King's enemies in that country; but that the Irish affirm it was in revenge for Desmond's undervaluing his Majesty's match with Elizabeth Gray, and that as soon as Desmond, the great Earl, was beheaded, Kildare was pardoned and left deputy by Tiptoft, who returned to England." Pages 169, 170, 171. Campion says, that the Queen caused the Earl of Desmond's trade of life to be sifted after the Irish manner (contrary to sundry old statutes) by his successor the Earl of Worcester, in consequence of which Desmond was attainted and put to death. Hist. of Irel. p. 104.

64 NOBLE AUTHORS.

condemned and beheaded at the Tower 1470. Hall and Hollingshead speak of his tyranny as not quite equivocal, though more favourable writers ascribe his imputed crimes to the malice of his enemies. Indeed, it was an unwonted strain of tenderness in a man so little scrupulous of blood as Warwick, to put to death so great a peer, for some inhumanity to the children of an Irish Lord; nor does one conceive why he sought for so remote a crime.—He was not often so delicate. Tip-toft seems to have been punished by Warwick for leaving Henry for Edward, when Warwick had thought fit to quit Edward for Henry.

This Earl of Worcester, * “which,” as Caxton his printer, who was much enamoured of him, says, “in his tyme flowred in vertue and cunnyng, and to whom he knew none lyke emonge the Lordes of the temporalitie in science and moral vertue,” translated “Cicero de amicitia,” and “Two Declarations
“ made

* Ames on printing in his account of Caxton, p. 26. and seq.

“made by Publius Cornelius Scipio, and Gayus Flamyneus, rivals for the love of Lucrece,” which he dedicated to Edward the Fourth, and wrote some other orations and epistles; and Englished, “Cæsar’s Commentaries,” as touching British affairs; which version was published without name of printer, place, or date, but was supposed to be printed by John Rastell, who lived in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

In the sixth of Edward the Fourth, he drew up “Orders for the placing of the nobility in all proceedings*.” And, “Orders and statutes for Justs and Triumphs †.” In the Ashmolean Collection ‡ are the following, “Ordinances, statutes, and rules, made by John Tiptoft Earle of Worcester and Constable of England, by the King’s commandment at Windfore §, to be observed in all manner of
“ Justes

* MS. Cotton Tiber. E. viii. 35.

† Ibid. 40.

‡ MS. 763.

§ 29 Maii, 6th Edward the Fourth.

66 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Justes of Peirs within the Realm of England,
“ &c.” He is also said to have written, “ A
“ Petition against the * Lollards ;” and “ An
“ Oration to the Citizens of Padua †.”

In the manuscripts belonging to the Cathedral of Lincoln is a volume of some twenty epistles, of which four are written by our Earl, and the rest addressed to him †.

“ O good blessed Lord God !” saith Caxton,
“ what grete losse was it of that noble, ver-
“ tuous, and well-disposed Lord! &c. and what
“ worship had he at Rome in the presence of
“ our holy Fader the Pope! And so in all other
“ places unto his deth; at which deth every
“ man that was there might lern to dye, and
“ take his deth pacientlye. || The axe then did
“ at one blow cut off more learning than was
“ left in the heads of all the surviving no-
“ bility.”

ANTONY

* Fuller's Ch. Hist. iv. 162.

† Turner, p. 716.

‡ Ibid p. 717.

|| Fuller's Worthies in Camb. p. 155.

ANTONY WIDVILLE,
EARL RIVERS.

THOUGH Caxton knew "none like to the Erle of Worcester," and though the author last quoted thinks that all learning in the nobility perished with Tiptoft, yet there flourished at the same period a noble gentleman, by no means inferior to him in learning and politeness, in birth his equal, by alliance his superior, greater in feats of arms, and in pilgrimages more abundant: This was Antony Widville Earl Rivers, Lord Scales and Newfells, Lord of the Isle of Wight, "defenseur" and directeur of the causes Apostolique for "our holy Fader the Pope in this royaume of England, and Uncle and Governour to my Lord Prince of Wales*."

He was son of Sir Richard Widville by Jaqueline of Luxemburgh Duchefs-Dowager of Bed-

* Caxton in Ames's Catal. p. 14.

Bedford, and brother of the fair Lady Gray, who captivated that monarch of pleasure Edward the Fourth. When about seventeen years of age, he was taken by force from Sandwich with his father, and carried to Calais by some of the opposite faction. The credit of his sister, the countenance and example of his Prince, the boisterousness of the times, nothing softened, nothing roughened the mind of this amiable Lord, who was as gallant as his luxurious brother-in-law, without his weaknesses; as brave as the heroes of either *Rose*, without their savageness; studious in the intervals of business, and devout after the manner of those whimsical times, when men challenged others whom they never saw, and went bare-foot to visit shrines in countries of which they had scarce a map. In short, Lord Antony was, * as Sir Thomas More says, “*Vir, haud facile discernas, manuve aut consilio promptior.*”

† He distinguished himself both as a warrior and a statesman: The Lancastrians making an in-

* In vita Rich. III.

† Vide Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. ii. p. 231.

insurrection in Northumberland, he attended the King into those parts, and was a chief commander at the siege of Alnwick-Castle ; soon after which he was elected into the Order of the Garter. In the tenth of the same reign he defeated the Dukes of Clarence and Warwick in a skirmish near Southampton, and prevented their seizing a great ship called the Trinity belonging to the latter. He attended the King into Holland on the change of the scene, returned with him, and had a great share in his victories, and was constituted Governor of Calais, and Captain-General of all the King's forces by sea and land. He had before been sent Embassador to negotiate a marriage between the King's sister and the Duke of Burgundy ; and in the same character concluded a treaty between King Edward and the Duke of Bretagne. On Prince Edward being created Prince of Wales, he was appointed his Governor, and had a grant of the office of Chief Butler of England, and was even on the point of attaining the high honour of espousing the Scottish Princess, sister of King James the Third ; the Bishop of Rochester, Lord Privy-seal, and Sir Edward Widd-
ville,

ville, being dispatched into Scotland to perfect that marriage *.

† A remarkable event of this Earl's life was a personal victory he gained in a tournament over Antony Count de la Roche, called the Bastard of Burgundy, natural son of Duke Philip the Good. This illustrious encounter was performed in a solemn and most magnificent Tilt held for that purpose in Smithfield: Our Earl was the Challenger; and from the date of the year and the affinity of the person challenged, this ceremony was probably in honour of the afore-mentioned marriage of the Lady Margaret the King's sister, with Charles the Hardy, last Duke of Burgundy. Nothing could be better adapted to the humour of the age, and to the union of that hero and virago, than a single combat between two of their near relations.

* The Queen had before projected to marry him to that great heiress, Mary of Burgundy, who at the same time was sought by Clarence; a circumstance that must have heightened that Prince's aversion to the Queen and her family.

† Dugdale ubi supra, and Biogr. Brit. p. 1231.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 71

tions. In the Biographia Britannica is a
; account extracted from a curious manu-
ot of this tournament, for which letters of
conduct were granted by the King, as ap-
s from Rymer's *Fœdera* ; the title of which
“ Pro Bastardo Burgundiæ super punctos
morum perficiendis.” At these Justs the
l of Worcester (before-mentioned) presided
Lord High Constable, and attested the
en's giving *The Flower of Souvenance* to the
l Scales, as a charge to undertake the en-
rise, and his delivery of it to Chester-
ald, that he might carry it over to be
hed by the Bastard, in token of his accept-
the challenge. This prize was a collar of
with the rich flower of Souvenance ena-
ed, and was fastened above the Earl's knee
ome of the Queen's ladies on the Wed-
ay after the Feast of the Resurrection. The
ard, attended by four hundred Lords,
ghts, Squires, and Heralds, landed at Gravef-
; and at Blackwall he was met by the
l High Constable with seven barges and a
y full of attendants, richly covered with
of gold and arras. The King proceeded

to London ; in Fleet-street the champions solemnly met in his presence ; and the palaces of the Bishops of Salisbury and Ely were appointed to lodge these brave sons of holy church ; as St. Paul's Cathedral was for holding a chapter for the solution of certain doubts upon the articles of combat. The timber and workmanship of the lists cost above 200 marks. The pavilions, trappings, &c. were sumptuous in proportion. Yet, however weighty the expence, the Queen could not but think it well bestowed, when she had the satisfaction of beholding her brother victorious in so sturdy an encounter ; the spike in the front of the Lord Scale's horse having run into the nostril of the Bastard's horse, so that he reared an end and threw his rider to the ground. The generous conqueror disdained the advantage, and would have renewed the combat, but the Bastard refused to fight any more on horseback. The next day they fought on foot, when Widville again prevailing, and the sport waxing warm, the King gave the signal to part them.

Earl Rivers had his share of his sister's afflictions as well as of her triumphs ; but making

ing a right use of aduersity, and understanding that there was to be a jubilee and pardon at St. James's in Spain in 1473, he sailed from Southampton, and for some time was "full ver-
 "tuously occupied in goyng of pilgrimadis to
 "St. James in Galice, to Rome, and to Seint
 "Nicholas de Bar in Puyle, and other diuerse
 "holy places. Also he procured and got of
 "our holy Fader the Pope a greet and large
 "indulgence and grace unto the chapel of our
 "Lady of the Piewe by St. Stephen's at West-
 "menstre *."

The dismal catastrophe of this accomplished Lord, in the forty-first year of his age, is well known :

"——Rivers, Vaughan, and Gray †,
 "E'er this lie shorter by the heads of Pomfret."
 VOL. I. D The

* Ames, p. 14.

† Queen Elifabeth Gray is deservedly pitied for losing her two sons ; but the royalty of their birth has so engrossed the attention of historians, that they never reckon into the number of her misfortunes the murder of this her second son Sir Richard Gray. It is as remarkable how slightly the death
 of

The works of this gallant and learned person were :

I. " The dictes and sayinges of the Philosophers ; translated out of Latyn into Frenshe by a worshipful man called Messire Jehan de Teonville, Provost of Paris ;" and from thence rendered into English by our Lord Rivers, who sailing to the Spanish Jubilee, " and lacking yng syght of all londes, the wynde being good and the weder fayr, thenne for a recreacyon and passyng of time, had delyte and axed to rede some good historye. A worshipfull gentyman called Lowys de Bretaylles," lent him the above-mentioned treatise, which when he had " heided and looked upon, as he had tyme and space, he gaaf thereto a veray affection ; and in special by cause of the
" holfom

of our Earl Rivers is always mentioned, though a man invested with such high offices of trust and dignity ; and how much we dwell on the execution of the Lord Chamberlain Hastings, a man in every light his inferior. In truth, the generality draw their ideas of English story from the tragic rather than the historic authors.

olfom and fwete fanges of the Paynems,
 hich is a glorious fair myrrour to all good
 bristen people to behold and underfonde.”
 afterwards being appointed Governor to
 Prince, he undertook this translation for
 use and instruction of his royal pupil. The
 is supposed to be the second ever printed
 England by * Caxton; at least the first
 ch he printed at Westminster, being dated
 ember 18. 1477. A fair manuscript of this
 tion, with an illumination representing
 Earl introducing Caxton to Edward the
 rth, his Queen and the Prince, is prefer-
 in the Archbishop’s library at Lambeth.

he most remarkable circumstance attending
 book, is the gallantry of the Earl, who
 tted to translate part of it, because it con-
 ed sarcasms of Socrates against the fair sex:
 d it is no less remarkable, that his printer
 tured to translate the satire, and add it to his
 dship’s performance; yet with an apology
 his presumption †.

D 2

II.

Ames, p. 9.

Ames, and the British librarian.

II. "The moral proverbs of Christian of Pyle;" another translation*. The Authorefs Christina, was daughter of Thomas of Pifa, otherwife called of Boulogne, whether her father removed; and though ſhe ſtyled herſelf a Woman Ytalien, yet ſhe wrote in French, and flouriſhed about the year 1400. In this tranſlation the Earl diſcovered new talents, turning the work into a poem of two hundred and three lines, the greateſt part of which he contrived to make conclude with the letter E: An inſtance at once of his Lordſhip's application, and of the bad taſte of an age, which had witticifms and whims to ſtruggle with as well as ignorance. It concludes with two ſtanças of ſeven lines each, beginning thus:

"The grete vertus of our Elders notable
 "Ofte to remembre is thing profitable;
 "An happy hous is, where dwelleth Prudence,
 "For where ſhe is, raiſon is in preſence." &c.

E X.

[* Ames, p. 12.

E X P L I C I T.

" Of these fayynges Cristyne was the auctresse,
 " Which in makyn had such intelligence,
 " That thereof she was mireur and maistresse ;
 " Her werkes testifie the experience ;
 " In Frensch language was written this sentence ;
 " And thus Englished doth hit reherse
 " Antoin Widevylle therle Ryvers."

Caxton, inspired by his patron's muse, concludes the work thus :

" Go thou litil quayer and recommaund me
 " Unto the good grace of my special Losde
 " Therle Ryveris, for I have emprinted the
 " At his commandement, following evry worde
 " His cotype, as his secretarie can recorde ;
 " At Westmestre, of Feverer the xx day,
 " And of kyng Edward the xvii yere vraye.

" Emprinted by C A X T O N.

" In Feverer the colde Season."

III. The book named "Cordial, or Memorial rare novissima;" * third translation from the French; the original author not named: Begun to be printed by Caxton "the morn after the purification of our blissid Lady, in the yere 1478, which was the day of Seint Blasc, bishop and martir; and finished on the even of thannunciation of our said blissid Lady in the xix yere of Kyng Edward the Fourth, 1480." By which it seems that Caxton was above two years in printing this book. It does not appear that he published any other work in that period; yet he was generally more expeditious; but the new art did not, or could not multiply its productions, as it does now in its maturity.

These are all the remains of this illustrious Lord, though, as Caxton says, "notwithstanding the greet labours and charges he had in the service of the Kyng and of my said Lord Prince, which hath be to him no little thought and bisiness, yet over that, tenrich his vertuous disposition, he put him
" in

* Ames, p. 13.

“ in devoyr at all tymes, when he might have
 “ a leyser, which was but starte mete, to trans-
 “ late diverse bookes out of Frensh into Eng-
 “ lish.” He then mentions those I have re-
 cited, and adds,

IV. “ Over that hath made divers balade
 “ ayenst the seven dedely synnes *.”

It is observable with what timidity and low-
 liness young Learning ventured to unfold her
 recent pinions ; how little she dared to raise
 herself above the ground. We have seen that
 Earl Tiptoft and Earl Rivers, the restorers and
 patrons of science in this country, contented
 themselves with translating the works of others,
 the latter condescending even to translate a trans-
 lation. But we must remember how scarce
 books were ; how few of the classic standards
 were known, and how much less understood.
 Whoever considers the account which Caxton
 gives of his meeting “ with the lytyle book in
 “ Frenshe, translated out of Latyn by that
 “ noble Poete and grete Clerke Virgyle,” will

D 4 not

* Ames, p. 14.

not wonder that invention did not exert itself. Whatever was translated was new, and a real present to the age. Invention operates only where there is no pattern, or where all patterns are exhausted. He, who in the dawn of science made a version of *Christina of Pisa*, in its vigorous maturity would translate *Montesquieu* —and, I trust, not in metre !

I have dwelled the longer on the articles of these two Lords, as they are very slightly known, and as I think their country in a great measure indebted to them for the restoration of learning. The countenance, the example of men in their situation must have operated more strongly than the attempts of an hundred Professors, Benedictines, and Commentators. The similitude of their studies was terminated by too fatal a resemblance in their catastrophe !

NICHOLAS

NICHOLAS,

LORD VAUX,

SEEMS to have been a great ornament to the reign of Henry the Seventh, and to the court of Henry the Eighth, in its more joyous days, before Queens, Ministers, Peers, and Martyrs, embrued so many scaffolds with their blood. William Vaux his father, had forfeited his fortunes in the cause of Henry the Sixth : They were restored to the son with the honour of Knighthood, on his fighting stoutly at the battle of Stoke against the Earl of Lincoln, on the side of Henry the Seventh. In the seventeenth of that reign, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, the brave young Vaux appeared in a gown of purple velvet, adorned with pieces of gold so thick and massive, that exclusive of the silk and furs, it was valued at a thousand pounds : About his neck he wore a

D 5

collar.

collar of *S S.* weighing eight hundred pounds in nobles. In those days it not only required great bodily strength to support the weight of their cumbersome armour; their very luxury of apparel for the drawing-room would oppress a system of modern muscles! In the first of Henry the Eighth, Vaux was made lieutenant of the castle of Guifnes in Picardy; and in the fifth of that reign was at the siege of Therouenne. In the tenth year he was one of the ambassadors for confirming the peace between Henry and the French King; and soon after in commission for preparing the famous interview between those Monarchs near Guifnes. These martial and festival talents were the direct road to Henry's heart, who, in his fifteenth year, created Sir Nicholas a Baron at the palace of Bridewell; But he lived not long to enjoy the splendour of this favour. Departing this life in 1523; he founded chantries for the souls of his ancestors, portioned his three daughters with five hundred pounds a piece for their marriages, and to his sons Thomas and William bequeathed all his wearing gere, except cloth
of

of gold, cloth of silver, and tiffue *. A battle, a pageant, an embassy, a superstitious will, compose the history of most of the great men of that age. But our peer did not stop there : He had been bred at Oxford, and had a happy genius for poetry, of which some samples are extant in " The Paradiſe of dainty devices †." An author ‡, who wrote nearer to those times, says, " that his Lordship's fancy lay chiefly in " the facility of his metre, and the aptness of " his descriptions, such as he takes upon him to " to make ; namely, in sundry of his songs, " wherein he sheweth the counterfeit action " very lively and pleasantly." In Antony Wood § may be seen the titles of some of his sonnets ; and the same author says that there goes a doleful ditty also under his name, beginning thus, " I loath that I did love, &c." which was thought by some to be made upon his death-bed.

D 6

JOHN

* Wood, vol. i. p. 19. Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 304. Tanner, p. 731.

† Published by Rich. Edwards. Vide Wood, vol. i. p. 152.

‡ Art of English poetry.

§ Vol. i. p. 19.

JOHN BOURCHIER,

LORD BERNERS,

GRANDSON and heir of a Lord of the same name, who was descended from Thomas of Woodstock Duke of Gloucester, and had been Knight of the Garter and Constable of Windsor Castle under Edward the Fourth*. Our Lord John was created a Knight of the Bath at the marriage of the Duke of York, second son of Edward the Fourth, and was first known by quelling an insurrection in Cornwall and Devonshire under the conduct of Michael Joseph a blacksmith in 1495 †, which recommended him to the favour of Henry the Seventh. He was Captain of the pioneers at the siege of Therouenne under Henry the Eighth, by whom he was made Chancellor of the

* Blomfield's Hist. of Norf. vol. iii. p. 100.

† Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 34.

the Exchequer for life, Lieutenant of Calais and the marches, * appointed to conduct the Lady Mary, the King's sister, into France on her marriage with Louis the Twelfth, and with whom [Henry viii.] he had the rare felicity of continuing in favour eighteen years. He died in 1532, leaving his gown of damask-tawney, furred with jennets, to his natural son Humphrey Bourchier; and certain legacies to two other illegitimate sons, having had only two daughters by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Duke of Norfolk; from one of which ladies is descended the present Lady Barones Berners, whose right to that title, which had long lain in obscurity, was clearly made out and recovered by the late Peter Levee, Esq; Norroy.

Lord Berners, by the command of King Henry, † translated "Froissart's Chronicle," which was printed in 1523, by Richard Pinson, the fifth on the list of English printers, and scholar of Caxton.

Others

* Dugd. Baron. vol. ii. p. 133.

† Ames in Pinson, p. 125.

86 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Others of his works were a whimsical medley of translations from French, Italian, and Spanish novels, which seem to have been the mode then, as they were afterwards in the reign of Charles the Second,

When ev'ry flow'ry courtier wrote romance.

These were, "The life of Sir Arthur, an Armoric Knight *; the famous exploits of Sir Hugh of Bourdeaux †; Marcus Aurelius ‡; and The Castle of Love ||." He composed

* Lord Oxford had one of these, with this title, "The History of the most noble and valyaunt Knight, Arthur of Lytell Brytaine, translated out of Frenche by John Bourgcher, Knyght, Lord Barners." Black letter.

Vide Harleian Catal. vol. iii. p. 32.

† Done at the desire of the Earl of Huntingdon; it passed through three editions. Tanner, p. 116.

‡ Ames, p. 169. This was undertaken at the desire of his nephew Sir Francis Bryan. Tann. ib.

|| Dedicated to the Lady of Sir Nicholas Carew, at whose desire he translated it from the Spanish. Tanner, ib.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 87

composed also a book "of the duties of the inhabitants of Calais;" and a comedy, intitled, "Ite in Vineam *," which is mentioned in none of our catalogues of English plays: Antony Wood says it was usually acted at Calais after Vespers †‡.

Lord Berners died at Calais 1532, aged 63.

GEORGE BOLEYN, VISCOUNT ROCHFORD,

THE unfortunate brother of Anne Boleyn; raised by her greatness, involved in her fall, and more cruelly in her disgrace. He was accused of too intimate familiarity with his sister,

* Bale, cent. 9. p. 706. † Vol. i. p. 33.

‡ Fuller, (in his Worthies of Hertfordshire, p. 27.) says, "I behold his (Lord Berners's) as the *second*, accounting the Lord Tiptoft the *first, noble hand*, which, since the decay of learning, took a pen therein, to be author of a book." But I have shewn that Lord Berners was but the fifth writer among the nobility in order of time.

sister, by a most infamous woman his wife, who continued a Lady of the Bed-chamber to the three succeeding Queens, till her admi-
nestring * to the pleasures of the last of them, Catherine Howard, brought that sentence on her, which her malice or jealousy had drawn on her Lord and her sister-in-law. The weightiest proof against them was his having been seen to whisper the Queen one morning as she was in bed †. But that could make incest, where

* Honest Stowe has preserved a conversation between Anne of Cleves and this Lady Rochford, in which the arch simplicity of the former, and the petulant curiosity of the latter are very remarkable. The Lady Eleanor Rutland, the Lady Katherine Edgcumbe, and Lady Rochford, were sitting to know whether her Majesty was breeding: The Queen fairly owned, "That the King when they went to bed, took her by the hand, kissed her, and bid her *Good-night, Sweet-heart*; and in the morning, kissed her, and bid her, *Farewell Darling*; And is not this enough? quoth her Majesty." Stowe's Annals, p. 578.

† The poor Queen had so little idea of guilt, or of what she was accused, that on her first commitment to the Tower, she exclaimed tenderly,
"Oh!

where a jealous or fickle tyrant could make laws at his will! Little is recorded of this nobleman, but two or three embassies to France, his being made Governor of Dover and the Cinque Ports, and his subscribing the famous declaration to Clement the Seventh. Like Earl Rivers, he rose by the exaltation of his sister; like him, was innocently sacrificed on her account; and like him, shewed that the lustre of his situation did not make him neglect to add accomplishments of his own.

Antony Wood says he was much adored at court, especially by the female sex, for his admirable discourse and symmetry of body; which

tone

“ Oh! where is my sweet brother?” The Lieutenant, willing to spare her a new shock, replied, without telling her that the Lord Rochford was committed too, “ That he left him at York-Place.” Strype, vol. i. p. 280. The author of English Worthies, tells a story which is related too by Fuller, in his Worthies of Wiltshire, p. 146, That on Jane Seymour’s first coming to court, Queen Anne snatched at a jewel pendent about this Jane’s neck, and hurt her own hand with the violence she used.—She was struck with finding it the King’s picture. Page 848.

90 NOBLE AUTHORS.

one may well believe ; the King and the Lady Rochford would scarce have suspected the Queen of incest, unless her brother had had uncommon allurements in his person.

Wood ascribes to him

Several poems, songs, and sonnets, with other things of the like nature.

Bale calls them "Rythmos elegantissimos," lib. 1. But none of his works are come down to us, unless any of the anonymous pieces, published along with the Earl of Surrey's poems, be of his composition.

J O H N,
L O R D L U M L E Y,

SON of Richard Lord Lumley *, was the seventh Baron of that family, and an eminent warrior in the reign of Henry the Eighth. Being about the age of twenty-one, in the fifth

* Vide Dugdale and Collins's Peerages.

fifth of that King, he carried a considerable force to the Earl of Surrey at York, and was a principle commander at Flodden-field, where he distinguished himself with great bravery. He was present at most of the interviews between his master and foreign Monarchs, which so much delighted that Prince and his historians; and again served against the Scots in the fifteenth of that King. He was one of the Barons who signed the memorable letter to Clement the Seventh, threatening him with the loss of his supremacy in England, unless he proceeded to dispatch the King's divorce: But notwithstanding this, we find him deeply engaged in the rebellion, which our old writers call *The pilgrimage of grace*. The Duke of Norfolk, General of the Royalists, offered them a free pardon; Lord Lumley was commissioned to treat on the part of the revolters, and with great dexterity extricated himself and his followers. Yet soon after he lost his only son George, who being taken in another insurrection with the Lord Darcy, was beheaded. Of the father we find no more mention, but that in the year 1550, he translated "Eras-

"mus's

“ mus’s Institution of a Christian Prince,” which is preserved in manuscript in the King’s library*.

HENRY PARKER,

LORD MORLEY,

WAS son of Sir William Parker †, by Alice sister of Lovel Lord Morley, by which title this Henry was summoned to parliament in the twenty-first of Henry the Eighth. Except being a pretty voluminous author, we find nothing remarkable of him, but that he too signed the before-mentioned letter to Pope Clement; and having a quarrel for precedence with the Lord Dacre of Gillefland, had his pretensions confirmed by parliament. ‡ Antony Wood says, he was living an ancient man, and in esteem among the nobility, in the latter end

* Vide Casley’s Catalogue, p. 262.

† Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 307.

‡ Vol. i. p. 53.

end of the reign of Henry the Eighth ; and in the catalogue of King Charles's collection *, a portrait is mentioned of a Lord Parker, who probably was the same person.

He wrote,

“ A declaration of the xciv. psalm,” printed by T. Berthelet, 1539 †.

“ The lives of Sectaries.”

Several tragedies and comedies, whose very titles are lost ‡.

And according to Bale and Baker ||, certain rhimes.

Besides these pieces, there are in the § King's library the following manuscripts translated by him, styling himself, Henry Parker Knt. Lord Morley.

“ Seneca's

* Pag. 3.

† Ames, p. 171.

‡ Theatr. records, p. 5.

|| Vide Men of note under Henry the Eighth.

§ Vide Casley's catalogue.

“ Seneca’s XVIII. and XCII. Epistles.

“ Erasmus’s praise to the Virgin Mary ;”
dedicated to the Princess Mary.

“ St. Athanasius’s prologue to the Pfalter.

“ Thomas Aquinas of the angelical salutation.

“ Anselme, of the stature, form, and life of
“ the Virgin Mary and our Saviour.

“ The Ecclesiastes of Solomon, with a long
“ paraphrase.

“ Translation of the Somnium Scipionis.

“ The History of Paulus Jovius.

“ History of the Pope’s ill treatment of the
“ Emperor Frederick, translated from the La-
“ tin of Massuetius Salernitanus *.

“ Plutarch’s life of Theseus ;” dedicated to
Henry the Eighth.

“ Plu-

* Tanner, p. 573,

“ Plutarch’s lives of Scipio and Hannibal.

“ Plutarch’s life of Paulus Æmilius *.

“ John de Turre crematâ, his exposition of
“ the xxxiv. Psalm.”

And there is in the same collection, a book,
intituled, “ Expositio in Psalterium,” in which
is written, “ Henricus Parker, eques, Baro
“ Morley, hunc codicem dono dedit Dominæ
“ Maræ, Regis Henrici VIII. filiz.”

In an old catalogue of a sale of books I found
this article :

“ Lyff of the good Kyng Agefilaus, wretten
“ by the famous Clerke Plutarche in the Greke
“ Tounge, and traunslated out of the Greke
“ into Latyn by Antony Tudartyn, and drawen
“ out off Latyn into Englishe by me Henry
“ Lord Morley, and dedycated unto the Right
“ Honourable Baron the Lorde Cromwell, Lord
“ Privy-seal ; with a comparifon adjoynd of
“ the

* MS. in the Bodl. library, Vide Tan. ib.

“ the life and actions of our late famous King
 “ Henrie the Eighth, MS. wrote in his Lord-
 “ ship’s own hand-writing, as appears by let-
 “ ter to the Lord Zouch, President of the
 “ Queene’s counsaill in the marches of Wales,
 “ wrote by William Henrick, one of the clerkes
 “ of that court in 1602. Price ten shillings
 “ and sixpence *.”

HENRY HOWARD,
EARL OF SURREY.

WE now emerge from the twilight of learning to an almost classic author, that ornament of a boisterous, yet not unpolished court, the Earl of Surrey, celebrated by Drayton, Dryden, Fenton, and Pope, illustrated by his own Muse, and lamented for his unhappy and

* The epitaph, which in my former edition I mentioned to have been written by this Lord for himself, was probably his son’s, as Henry Earl of Arundel did not die, according to Dugdale, till the 22d of Elizabeth.

and unmerited death: "A Man," as Sir Walter Raleigh says*, "no less valiant than learned, and of excellent hopes."

He was son and grandson of two Lord Treasurers, Dukes of Norfolk, and seemed to have a promise of fortune as illustrious, by being the friend, and at length the brother-in-law of the Duke of Richmond, Henry's natural son—— But the cement of that union proved the bane of her brother! He shone in all the accomplishments of that martial age; his name is renowned in its tournaments and in his father's battles: In an expedition of his own he was unfortunate, being defeated endeavouring to cut off a convoy to Boulogne; a disgrace he soon repaired, though he never recovered the King's favour, in whose eyes a moment could cancel an age of services!

The unwieldy King growing distempered and froward, and apprehensive for the tranquillity of his boy-succeffor, easily conceived or admit-

VOL. I.

E

ted

* In the Preface to his History.

ted jealousies infused to him by the Earl of Hertford and the Protestant party, though *one of the last acts of his fickle life was to found a Convent ! Rapin says, he apprehended if the Popish party should prevail, that his marriage with Catharine of Arragon would be declared good, and by consequence his son Edward Bastardized.——A most inaccurate conclusion ! It would have affected the legitimacy of Elizabeth, whose mother was married during the life of Catharine, but the latter was dead before the King married Jane Seymour. An odd circumstance is recorded, that Anne Boleyn wore yellow for mourning for her predecessor †.

It ‡ seems that the family of Howard were greatly at variance ; the Duke and his son had been but lately reconciled ; the Duchess was frantic with jealousy, had been parted four years from her husband, and now turned his accuser ; as her daughter the Duchess of Richmond, who
inclined

* Lord Herbert's Life of Henry the Eighth.

† Notes to Tindal's Rapin. fol,

‡ Lord Herbert.

inclined to the Protestants, and hated her brother, deposed against him. The Duke's mistress too, one Mrs. Holland, took care to provide for her own safety, by telling all she knew : That was little, yet equal to the charge, and coincided with it. The chief accusation against the Earl was his quartering the arms of Edward the Confessor : The Duke had forborn them, but left a blank quarter. Mrs. Holland deposed, that the Duke disapproved the son's bearing them, and forbad her to work them on the furniture for his house. The Duchess of Richmond's testimony was so trifling, that she deposed her brother's giving a coronet *, which to her judgment seemed a close crown, and a cypher which she took to be the King's ; and that he dissuaded her from going too far in reading the Scripture. Some

E 2

swore

* This shews that at that time there was no established rule for coronets. I cannot find when those of Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls, were settled : Sir Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury, when Viscount Cranborn, was the first of that degree that bore a coronet. Barons received theirs from Charles the Second.

swore that he loved to converse with foreigners; and as if ridiculous charges, when multiplied, would amount to one real crime, Sir Richard Southwell affirmed, without specifying what, that he knew certain things which touched the Earl's fidelity to the King. The brave young Lord vehemently affirmed himself a true man, and offered to fight his accuser in his shirt; and with great spirit and ready wit, defended himself against all the witnesses——to little purpose! When such accusations could be alleged, they were sure of being thought to be proved. Lord Herbert insinuates that the Earl would not have been condemned, if he had not been a commoner, and tried by a jury. On what could he ground this favourable opinion of the Peers? What twelve tradesmen could be found more servile than almost every court of Peers during that reign! Was the Duke of Buckingham, was Anne Boleyn condemned by a jury, or by great Lords*?

The

* The parliaments of that reign were not less obsequious than the Peers distinctively: "The
" Countess

The Duke, better acquainted with the humour of his master, or sonder of life as it grew nearer the dregs, signed a most abject confession; in which, however, the greatest crime he avowed

was,

“ Countess of Salisbury,” says Stowe in his annals, p. 581. “ was condemned by parliament, though she was never arraigned nor tried before. Catharine Howard was attainted by parliament, and suffered without trial. Cromwell Earl of Essex, though a Lord of parliament, was attainted without being heard.” The power granted to the King of regulating the succession by his will, was an unheard-of abuse. If we pass from the Peers to the House of Commons, and from thence to the Convocation, we shall find that juries by no means deserved to be stigmatized for peculiar servility. The Commons besought the King to let his marriage with Anne of Cleves be inquired into. The dissolution of that marriage, for such absurd reasons as his Majesty vouchsafed to give, *as her being no virgin*, which, it seems, he discovered by a peculiar secret of his own, without using the common method of knowing*, and his whimsical inability, which he pretended to have in vain attempted to remove by taking physic, the more to enable him; that dissolution, I say, was an instance of the grossest complaisance, as Cranmer’s having before pronounced the divorce from Anne Boleyn was an effect of the most wretched timidity.

* In the case of his next wife is proved how bad a judge he was of those matters; nay, so humble did he grow

was, having concealed the manner in which his son bore his coat-armour——an offence, by the way, to which the King himself and all the court must long have been privy. As this is intended as *a treatise of curiosity*, it may not be amiss to mention, that the Duke presented another petition to the Lords, desiring to have some books from Lambeth, without which he had not been able to recompense himself to sleep for a dozen years. He desired leave too to buy St. Austin, Josephus, and Sabellicus* ; and he begged for some sheets.——So hardly was treated a man, who had married a daughter † of Edward the Fourth, who had enjoyed such

* The artful Duke, though a strong Papist, pretended to ask for Sabellicus as the most vehement detector of the usurpations of the Bishop of Rome.

Lord Herbert, p. 629.

† His first wife was the Lady Anne, who left no issue. His second was daughter of the Duke of Buckingham.

grow on that head, and consequently so uncertain did his conforming parliament immediately think that disquisition, that an act was passed to oblige any woman, before she should espouse a King, to declare whether she was a virgin or not.

such dignities, and what was still more, had gained such victories for his master.

The noble Earl perished; the father escaped by the death of the tyrant.

We have a small volume of elegant and tender sonnets composed by Surrey; and with them * some others of that age, particularly of Sir Thomas Wyatt the elder, a very accomplished gentleman, father of him who fell in a rebellion against Queen Mary. Francis the First had given a new air to literature, which he encouraged by mixing gallantry with it, and by producing the ladies at his court along with the learned. Henry, who had at least as much taste for women as letters, and was fond of splendour and feats of arms, contributed to give a romantic turn to composition; and Petrarch, the poet of the fair, was naturally a pattern to a court of that complexion. In

E 4 imitation

* The Earl was intimate too with Sir Thomas More and Erasmus, and built a magnificent house, called Mount Surrey, on Lenuard's Hill near Norwich. See note to verse 152 of Drayton's epistle from the Earl to Geraldine.

imitation of Laura, our Earl had his Geraldine. Who she was, we are not told directly; himself mentions several particulars relating to her, but not her name. The author of the last edition of his poems says, in some short notes on his life, that she was the greatest beauty of her time, and Maid of Honour to Queen Catharine; to which of the three Queens of that name he does not specify. I think I have very nearly discovered who this fair person was: Here is the Earl's description:

“ From Tuscane came my ladies worthy race,
 “ Fair Florence was sometyme *ber* * auncient
 “ feate;
 “ The western Yle, whose pleasant shore doth
 “ face
 “ Wild Camber's cliffs, did geve her lyvely
 “ heate:
 “ Fostered she was with milke of Irishe brest:
 “ Her sire an Earl; her dame of princes blood;
 “ From tender yeres in Britaine she doth rest
 “ With Kinges childe, where she tasteth cosly
 “ foode.

“ Honfdon

* I would read *their*.

- “ Honfdon did first present her to myne yien :
 “ Bright is her hewe, and Geraldine she hight,
 “ Hampton me taught to wishe her first for
 “ mine,
 “ And Windfor, alas ! doth chafe me from her
 “ fight.
 “ Her beauty of kinde, her vertue from above,
 “ Happy is he that can obtain her love.”

I am inclined to think that her poetical appellation was her real name, as every one of the circumstances tally, Gerald Fitzgerald Earl of Kildare, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, married to his second wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Gray Marquis of Dorset ; by whom he had three daughters, Lady Margaret, who was born deaf and dumb (probably not the fair Geraldine) *Elizabeth*, third wife of Edward Clinton Earl of Lincoln, and the Lady Cicely.

Our genealogists say that the family of Fitzgerald derives its origin from Otho, descended from the Dukes of *Tuscany*, who in the reign of King Alfred settled in England, and from thence transplanted themselves into Ireland. Thus :

E. 5 “ From

“ From Tuscane came his lady’s noble race.*”

Her sire an Earl, and her being fostered with milk of Irish breast follow of course. Her dame being of Prince’s blood is as exact; Thomas, Marquis of Dorset, being son of Queen Elizabeth Gray, daughter of the Dukes of Bedford, of the princely house of Luxemburg. The only question is, whether the Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, or her sister Lady Cicely, was the fair Geraldine: I should think the former, as it is evident she was settled in England.

The circumstance of his first seeing her at Hunsdon, indifferent as it seems, leads to a strong confirmation of this conjecture: Sir Henry Chauncy says * that Hunsdon-house in Hertfordshire was built by Henry the Eighth, and destined to the education of his children. The Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald was second cousin to the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth, and it was very natural for her to be educated with them, as the sonnet expressly says the
fair

* In his Hertfordshire, p. 197.

fair Geraldine was. The Earl of Surrey was in like manner brought up with the Duke of Richmond at Windsor* ; here the two circumstances clearly correspond to the Earl's account of his first seeing his mistress at Hunston†, and being deprived of her by Windsor ; when he attended the young Duke to visit the Princesses, he got fight of their companion ; when he followed him to Windsor, he lost that opportunity. If this assumption wanted any cor-

E 6 roborating

* One of the most beautiful of Lord Surrey's compositions is a very tender elegy written by him when a prisoner at Windsor, lamenting the happier days he formerly passed there. His punishment was for eating flesh in Lent.

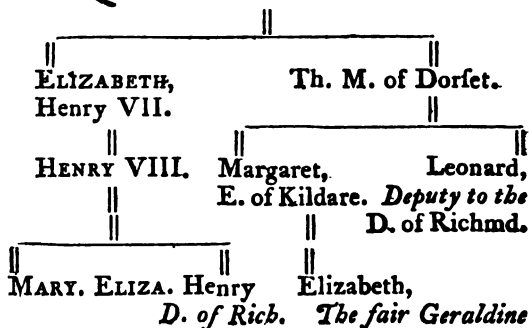
Wood, vol. I. p. 58.

† Strype has preserved a curious letter, relating to the maintenance of the Lady Elizabeth after the death of her mother : It is written from Hunston by Margaret Lady Bryan governess to the Princess, and who, as she says herself, had been made a Baroness on her former preferment to the same post about the Lady Mary ; a creation which seems to have escaped all our writers on the peerage. The letter mentions *the towardsly and gentle conditions of her Grace*. Vol. I. No. LXXI. In the same collection are letters of Prince Edward from Hunston.

roborating incidents, here is a strong one ; the Lord Leonard Gray, uncle of the Fitzgeralds, was deputy of Ireland for the Duke of Richmond ; and that connection alone would easily account for the Earl's acquaintance with a young lady bred up with the Royal Family.

The following short genealogy will at once explain what I have said, and shew that in every light my opinion seems well grounded.

Q. ELIZABETH GRAY.



Since

Since I made the above discovery, I find that Michael Drayton, in his heroical epistles, among which are two between this Earl and Geraldine *, guesses that she was of the family of Fitzgerald, though he has made a strange confusion of them and the Windsors, and does not specify any particular personage †.

Bale

* Antony Wood was still more mistaken, for he thinks she was born at Florence: He says that Surrey travelling to the Emperor's court, grew acquainted with Cornelius Agrippa, *famous for natural magic*, who shewed him the image of his Geraldine in a glass, sick, weeping on her bed, and resolved all into devout religion for the absence of her Lord; that from thence he went to Florence, her native city, where he published an universal challenge in honour of her beauty, and was victorious in the tournament on that occasion. The challenge and tournament are true; the shield presented to the Earl by the Great Duke for that purpose is represented in Vertue's print of the Arundel Family, and was in the possession of the last Earl of Stafford.

Wood, vol. I. p. 68.

† Since the above was written, I was informed that in the new edition of the Peerage, in the Earl of Kildare's pedigree, it is hinted that this Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald was the Fair Geraldine; but

210 NOBLE AUTHORS.

* Bale and Tanner ascribe likewise to Lord Surrey the following translations and poems :

“ Ecclesiastes and some Plalms.

“ One book of Virgil, in blank verse.”
Wood † says he translated two.

“ Poems, addressed to the Duke of Richmond.

“ Satires on the citizens of London,” in one book.

“ Juvenile poems.”

And a translation of “ Boccace’s consolation to Pinus on his exile.”

In Lambeth-church was formerly an affectionate epitaph in verse, written by this Lord on one Clere, who had been his retainer, and caught

as no authority nor reasons are quoted to prove it, these conjectures before mentioned may serve to supply their place. Since the first edition, I have been told that Hollinshed confirms my supposition.

* P. 104.

† Vol. 1. p. 57.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 111

ought his death by attending him in his wars. It is preserved in Aubrey's Survey of Surrey*, and ought to be printed with the Earl's poems.

His daughter Jane, Countess of Westmorland, was a great mistress of the Greek and Latin languages †.

EDMUND,

LORD SHEFFIELD.

OF this Lord little is recorded. He was made a Baron by Edward the Sixth, and had his brains knocked out by a butcher at an insurrection in Norfolk, to quell which he attended the Marquis of Northampton. Falling into a ditch near Norwich, and raising his helmet to shew the rebels who he was, he was dispatched.

T.

* Vol. v. p. 247.

† Fox's Acts and Monuments.

312 NOBLE AUTHORS.

To this little * Bale has added (what obliges us to give him a place in this catalogue) that he wrote

“ A book of sonnets, in the Italian manner.”

EDWARD SEYMOUR,

DUKE OF SOMERSET.

THE rise, the valour, ambition, weakness, and fall of this great Lord, are so universally known, that it would be transcribing whole pages of our most common histories to give a detail of his life. His contributing to the ruin of the Howards hurt him much in the eyes of the nation: His severity to his own brother, though a vain and worthless man, was still less excuseable: His injustice to his own issue by his first wife was monstrous; and Both the latter crimes were imposed on him by his

* P. 106.

his second Duchefs, a haughty bad woman. I have mentioned the complaisance of the parliaments and of the nobility under Henry the Eighth: Their fervility is still more striking, when we see them crouch under a protector, and scandalously suffer him to deprive his eldest son of his inheritance and titles, to humour a domineering wife. Yet having the misfortune to fall by the policy of a man more artful, more ambitious, much less virtuous than himself (for with all his faults he had many good * qualities) he died lamented by the people

* I choose to throw into a note a particularity on this head, that it may be the more remarked. Great clamour was raised against him for a merit of the most beautiful nature; this was his setting up a *Court of Requests* within his own house, "to hear the petitions and suits of *poor men*; and upon the compassion he took of their oppressions, if he ended not their business, he would send his letters to Chancery in their favour." *Strype*, vol. ii. p. 183. In times when almost every act of state was an act of tyranny, how amiable does this illegal jurisdiction appear! If princes, who affect arbitrary power, would exert it in this manner, despotism would become the only eligible species of government. To the disgrace of history, while there are volumes on *the destroyers of mankind*,
not

114 NOBLE AUTHORS.

people, and even his unjust disposition of his fortunes and honours was suffered to take place when his family was restored. At last the true line has recovered their birthright.

He had been educated at Oxford, and was Chancellor of Cambridge; and as Antony Wood observes, there is no foundation for believing what one Parsons has asserted, that he could scarce write or read. On the contrary, he appears to have been an author: While he was Lord Protector, there went under his name

“ Epistola

not ten lines are written on the life of Mahomet Galadin Emperor of Mogul, who gave audience twice a day to his subjects; and who had a bell which reached from his own chamber to the street, at which the poor might ring for justice: At the sound of the bell he always went to, or sent for the person who rung. The benedictine who records this, says it is not known of what sect he was. The wretched monk did not perceive that this Emperor was above all sects; that he was of that Divine Religion—HUMANITY.

Vide Gen. Dict. vol. vii.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 115

* "Epistola exhortatoria missa ad nobilitatem ac plebem universumque populum regni Scotiæ." Printed in 4to at London 1548. This might possibly be composed by some dependent: His other works were penned during his troubles, when he does not appear to have had many flatterers. During his first imprisonment, he wrote

"A spiritual and most precious pearl, teaching all men to love and embrace the Cross, as a most sweet and necessary thing, &c." London 1550. 16°.

About that time he had great respect paid to him by the celebrated reformers Calvin and Peter Martyr. The former wrote to him an epistle of godly consolation, composed before the time and knowledge of his disgrace; but being delivered to him in the Tower, his Grace translated it from French into English. It was printed in 1550 by Edward Whitchurch, and is intitled

"An

* Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 87.

* “ An epistle both of Godly consolation,
 “ and also of advertisement, written by John
 “ Calvin the pastor and preacher of Geneva,
 “ to the right noble prince Edward Duke of
 “ Somerfet, and so translated out of French
 “ by the same Duke.”

Martyr wrote an epistle to him in Latin about the same time, which pleased the Duke so much, that at his desire it was translated into English by † Thomas Norton, and printed in 1550. 8vo.

‡ In Strype is a prayer of the Duke “ for
 “ God’s assistance in the high office of Protec-
 “ tor and Governor, now committed to him.”

Some of his letters are preserved in the library of C. C. C. Camb.

* Vide Ames, p. 207, 208. Bale, p. 109.

† The same who assisted Sternhold and Hopkins in their version of the Psalms.

‡ Vol. ii. App. B.

HENRY,

H E N R Y,
L O R D S T A F F O R D,

SON and heir of Edward, last Duke of Buckingham, was restored in blood and to part of his lands, but neither to the title of Duke, nor to the dignity of Lord High Constable. Nothing is related of him, but one incident, which discovers that he was proud, without feeling pride equal to his birth ; for having lost such exalted honours, he stooped to dispute precedence with the Lord Clinton, in the reign of Philip and Mary—and lost it*.

We have of his writing a treatise called

“ The true difference between regal and ecclesiastical power, translated from the Latin of Edward Fox Bishop of Hereford, and dedicated to the Protector Somerset.” Printed by

* Dugdale in Stafford.

218 NOBLE AUTHORS.

by William Copland. In the dedication he exceedingly praises Henry the Eighth for establishing the Reformation; and with the simplicity of that age, tells the Duke, "that reflecting on the usurpations of the Roman clergy, he bethought him of this book, which was lent him by his friend Master Morison."

In the next reign, he returned to the old religion, and I suppose to make his peace, translated

"Two epistles of Erasmus, wherein," as Strype says*, "was undertaken to be shewn the brain-sick headiness of the Lutherans." They were † printed by William Riddel in 16°.

In ‡ Lambeth church was a wretched rhyming epitaph, written by this Lord on his sister the Duchess of Norfolk, mother of the Earl of Surrey, who, it should seem, did not inherit from his uncle his poetic talents.

FRANCIS

* Vol. iii. p. 115.

† Ames, p. 286.

‡ Aubrey's Survey of Surry, Vol. v. p. 236.

FRANCIS HASTINGS,
EARL OF HUNTINGDON,

WAS the second Earl of this illustrious
 blood, to which he added new dignity, not
 ly by marrying one of the Princesses of the
 e of Clarence, but by his own services and
 accomplishments. At the coronation of Anne
 sleyn he was made Knight of the Bath, and
 the Garter, by Edward the Sixth; from
 om he obtained licence to retain an hun-
 ed gentlemen and yeomen over and above
 ose of his family *. He was sent the
 ne year with considerable forces to dislodge
 e French who had planted themselves be-
 een Boulogne and Calais, when in the pos-
 sion of the English. He sat on the trial of
 e Protector; and in the first of Queen Ma-
 ; being Lord Lieutenant of Leicestershire,
 ised forces against the insurrection of the
 Duke

* Dugdale, vol. i. p. 588.

Duke of Suffolk, and brought him prisoner from Coventry to the Tower. At the request of Cardinal Pole, his uncle-in-law, he translated

“ Oforius de Nobilitate;” and
“ _____de Gloria.”

Sir Francis, fifth son of this Earl, was very learned, and author of several controversial tracts. — But not coming under the description to which I have confined myself, I shall say no more of him *.

WILLIAM PAWLETT,
MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER,

GRANDSON of the Lord Treasurer, is memorable for nothing but being the author of a book styled by Anthony Wood †,

“ *Essays*

* Vide Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 363.

† Vol. ii. p. 525.

“ *Essays, or some things called, his Idlenefs,*” printed at London in 4to, 1586, which was two years before his death. The whole title, as I find in Ames’s topographical antiquities *, runs thus,

“ The Lord Marquess (his) Idlenefs, containing manifold matters of acceptable device; as sage sentences, prudent precepts, moral examples, sweet similitudes, proper comparifons, and other remembrances of special choife. No lesse pleasant to peruse, than profitable to practise. Compiled by the Right Honourable William Marquess of Winchester, that now is.” Ninety-four pages in 4to, printed by Niniah Newton.

Dugdale says *, that by one Mistress Lambert his concubine, he left four natural sons, all Knights, called Sir William, Sir Hercules, Sir John, and Sir Hector, to whom he granted leases of lands for the term of one hundred years, of little less than 4000*l.* *per ann.* value;

Vol. I. F and

3

* P. 402.

† Vol. ii. p. 377.

and that those lands retained the name of the Bastard's lands.

WILLIAM CECIL,
LORD BURLEIGH,

ONE of those great names, better known in the annals of his country than in those of the republic of letters. In the latter light only it is the business of this work to record him.

He wrote

“ La Complainte de l' ame pechereffe, par
“ Guillaume Cicil :” In French verse ; extant
in the King's library *.

“ Carmina duo Latina in obitum Margareta
“ Nevillæ, reginæ Catherinæ à cubiculis?
The famous Sir Thomas Chaloner wrote an
epitaph on the same lady †.

“ Car.

* Tanner, p. 216.

† Ib.

“ Carmen Latinum in memoriam Tho. Chaloneri equ. aur. præfixum ejusdem libro de restaur. republ.”

“ A preface to Q. Cath. Parr’s lamentation of a finner †.

Being by the Protector Somers set made Master of the Requests, the † first who bore that title in England, he attended his Grace on the expedition to Scotland, and furnished materials for an account of that war, which was published by William Patten, under the title of “ Diarium Exped. Scoticæ.” Lond. 1541, 12mo. It is on this account, I suppose, that his Lordship is reckoned by Hollingshed among the English historians.

“ The first paper or memorial of Sir William Cecil, &c. anno primo Eliz.” from a manuscript in the Cotton library; printed among Somers’s

† Ib.

‡ Camden.

mer's tracts *. It is only a paper of memorandums.

“ Slanders and lies, maliciously, grossly, and
 “ impudently vomited out in certain traitorous
 “ books and pamphlets, concerning two coun-
 “ fellows, Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of
 “ of the great seal, and Sir William Cecil
 “ principal secretary of state to her Ma-
 “ jesty †.”

“ A speech in Parliament, 1592 †.”

“ Instructions for the speaker's speech ;
 “ drawn up in several articles by the Lord
 “ Treasurer Burleigh ||.”

“ Lord Burleigh's precepts, or directions for
 “ the well-ordering and carriage of a man's
 “ life.” 1637 §.

“ Medita-

* Vol. i. p. 158.

† Biogr. p. 1261.

‡ Strype's memorials, vol. iv. p. 107.

|| Ib. p. 124.

§ Harleian Catal. vol. ii. p. 755.

“Meditations on the death of his lady *.”

“A meditation of the state of England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Burleigh †.”

He wrote answers to many libels against the Queen and Government, the titles of many of which are now lost; some are said to be extant in print, more in manuscript ‡. He was supposed too to be author of a thin pamphlet in defence of the punishments inflicted on the Roman Catholics in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; it is called

“The execution of justice in England for maintenance of public and Christian peace, against certain stirrers of seditions and adherents to the traytors and enemies of the realm, without any persecution of them for questions

F 3

“of

* Ballard's memoirs, p. 184.

† Biogr. p. 1257.

‡ Ib. 1261.

“ of religion, as is falsely reported, &c.” Lond.
1583, second edit *.

Other political pieces were ascribed to him, and even the celebrated libel, called “ Leicester’s “ commonwealth :” It was pretended that he at least furnished the hints for that composition to Parsons the Jesuit. This assertion was never proved: It ought to be, before it deserves any credit. Leicester was a bad man; but would that justify Cecil in employing one of his mistress’s bitterest enemies to write against one of her ministers?

Great numbers of his letters are preserved, a list of which may be seen in Bishop Tanner. Thirty three more are printed in Peck’s *Desiderata Curiosa*.

Three others in Howard’s collections †.

His Lordship also drew up a great number of pedigrees, some of which are preserved in the
Library.

* Ant. Wood, vol. i. p. 271.

† P. 202, 314.

library of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, particularly the genealogies of the Kings of England, from William the Conqueror to Edward the Fourth, of Queen Anne Boleyn; and of several princely houses in Germany. MS. libr. Lambeth, No. 299, No. 747.

ROBERT DEVEREUX,

EARL OF ESSEX.

To enter into all the particulars of this remarkable person's life, would be writing a history of the fifteen or eighteen last years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth: Yet I shall touch many passages of his history, and enter into a larger discussion of some circumstances relating to him, than may be agreeable to persons who are not curious about such minute facts as do not compose the history of illustrious men, though they in a great measure compose their character. It is essential to the plan of this work, to examine many particulars of this Lord's story, because it was not choice or pri-

vate amusement, but the cast of his public life, that converted him into an author. Having consulted a great variety of writers, who describe or mention him, I may perhaps be able to unfold some of the darker parts of his history: At least some anecdotes, though of a trifling sort, will appear in a stronger light than I think they have hitherto done. These sheets are calculated for the closets of the *idle* and *inquisitive*: They do not look up to the shelves of what Voltaire so happily calls, “la Bibliothèque du monde.”

“The elegant perspicuity*,” the conciseness, the quick strong reasonings, and the engaging good breeding of his letters, carry great marks of genius.——Yet his youth gave no promise of parts; his father died with a mean opinion of him. The malicious subtilties of an able court, were an over-match for his impetuous spirit: Yet he was far from wanting art; but was so confident of the Queen’s partiality, that he did not bend to her as his enemies did, who had not the same hold on her tender passions: He trusted to being always able to master her
by

* Biographia Britannica.

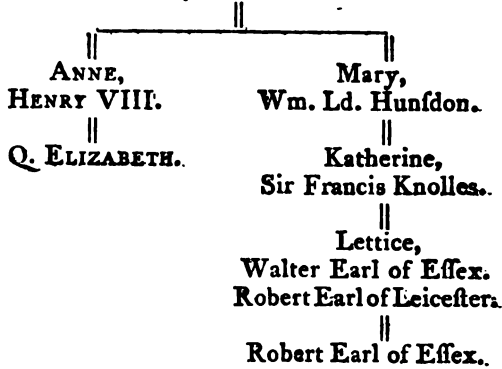
by absenting himself: His enemies embraced those moments to ruin him. I am aware that it is become a mode to treat the Queen's passion for him as a romance. Voltaire laughs at it, and observes, that when her struggle about him must have been the greatest (the time of his death) she was sixty-eight——had *he* been sixty-eight, it is probable she would *not* have been in love with him. As a great deal turns upon this point, and as there are the strongest presumptions of the reality of her Majesty's inclination for him, I shall take leave to enter into the discussion.

I do not date this passion from her first sight of him, nor impute his immediate rise to it, as some have done, who did not observe how nearly he was related to the Queen, as appears by the following short table:

F 5

Thomas

Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire.



His mother being cousin to the Queen, and wife of her great favourite Leicester, easily accounted for young Effex's sudden promotion : It went on rapidly without those supports. At twenty he was made Master of the Horse ; the next year General of the Horse at the camp at Tilbury, and Knight of the Garter. On these dignities were afterwards heaped the great posts of Master of the Ordnance, Earl Marshal, Chancellor of Cambridge, and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.——Lofty distinctions from a Princess so sparing of her favours——of what she

she was still more sparing, he obtained to the value of 300,000l.*. In one of her letters, she reproached him with her great favours bestowed without his desert: In every instance but in his and Leicester's, she was not wont to overpay services †.

His early marriage with the widow of Sir Philip Sidney, did not look as if he himself had any idea of her Majesty's inclination for him: Perhaps he had learned from the example of his father-in-law, that her Majesty's passions never extended to matrimony. Yet before this he had insulted Sir Charles Blount, on a † jea-
F 6
lously

* So Lord Treasurer Buckhurst computed. Vide Sir Henry Wotton's parallel, p. 175.

† Biogr. Brit. p. 1661, in the notes.

‡ Sir Charles Blount, afterwards Earl of Devonshire, a very comely young man, having distinguished himself at a tilt, her Majesty sent him a chess-queen of gold enamelled, which he tied upon his arm with a crimson ribband. Essex perceiving it, said with affected scorn, "Now-I perceive every fool must have a favour!" On this Sir Charles challenged, fought him in Marybone-park, disarmed and wounded him in the thigh.

Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 191.

lousy of the Queen's partiality. Instead of sentimental softness, the spirit of her father broke out on that occasion ; she swore a round oath, " That unless some one or other took him down, there would be no ruling him."

Lord Clarendon, in his sensible answer to Sir Harry Wotton's parallel of the Earl of Essex and the Duke of Buckingham, observes, that the former endeavoured rather to master the Queen's affection than to win it : If he was crossed in a suit, he absented himself from court, and made her purchase his return. A fond woman may be moulded thus ; it is not the method practised on princes by mere favourites. When Charles the First, on some jealousy, restrained the Earl of Holland to his house, the Queen would not cohabit with the King till the restraint was taken off. Whenever Essex acted a fit of sickness, not a day passed without the Queen's sending often to see him, and once went so far as to sit long by him, *and order his broths and things* *. It is recorded by a diligent †

observer

* Ib. vol. i. p. 312.

† Rowland White, in the Sidney-papers.

observer of that court, that in one of his sick moods he took the liberty of going up to the Queen in his night-gown. In the height of these fretful fooleries, there was a * mask at Blackfriars on the marriage of Lord Herbert and Mrs. Ruffel. Eight lady maskers chose eight more to dance the measures. Mrs. Fittou, who led them, went to the Queen, and wooed her to dance. Her Majesty asked what she was——AFFECTION——she said. AFFECTION !—said the Queen ;—AFFECTION is FALSE.——Were not these the murmurs of a heart ill at ease?——Yet her Majesty rose and danced.——She was then sixty-eight : ——Sure it was as natural for her to be in love !

That her court and cotemporaries had an uniform opinion of her passion, is evident from many passages. Sir Francis Bacon, in a † letter of most sensible advice to the Earl, in which he dissuades him from popular courses, which
the

* Ib. vol. ii. p. 203.

† Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 159.

the Queen could not brook in her greatest favourites, says to him, "Win the Queen; I will not now speak of favour or affection, but of other correspondence and agreeableness."——That is, do not be content with her prepossession in your favour, but humour and make yourself agreeable to her. "How dangerous," adds he, "to have her think you a man not to be ruled; that has her affection and knows it; that seeks a popular reputation and a military dependence." He advises the Earl not to play or stratagem with too long journeys from her; and bids him consult her taste in his very apparel and gestures. He concludes remarkably with advising the Earl even to give way to any other inclination she may have; "for whosoever shall tell me that you may not have singular use of a favourite at your devotion, I will say he understandeth not the Queen's affection, nor your Lordship's condition." The Queen herself Sir Francis advised, as knowing her inclination, to keep the Earl about her for *society**.

Osborne.

* *Ib.* p. 432.

Osborne* ascribes Essex's presumption to the fond opinion which he entertained that the Queen would not rob her eyes of the dear delight she took in his person. But the most marked expression is one of Henry the Fourth of France to the Queen's own Embassador Sir Antony Mildmay, "Que sa Majesté ne laisseroit jamais son cousin d'Essex s'esloigner de son cotillon †." Sir Antony reporting this to the Queen; she wrote four lines with her own hand to the King, which one may well believe were sharp enough, for he was near striking Sir Antony, and drove him out of his chamber.

When the Earl had offended the Queen so much by his abrupt return from Ireland, he was treated with a whimsical fond mixture of tenderness and severity. Though he burst into her bed-chamber as she was rising, she talked to him long with coolness and kindness: When her other counsellors had represented his boldness, she resented it too. She suspended him from

* Osborne's deduction, p. 608.

† Bacon-papers, p. 305.

from all his offices but the mastership of the horse; she gave him a keeper, but who was soon withdrawn. On hearing Essex was ill, she sent him word with tears in her eyes, "That if she might with her honour, she would visit him *."—— These are more than symptoms of favour: royal favour is not romantic; it is extravagant, not galant.

If these instances are problematic, are the following so? In one of the curious letters of Rowland White, he says, "the Queen hath of late used the *fair Mrs. Bridges* with words and blows of anger †" In a subsequent letter he says, "the Earl is again fallen in love: with his *fairest B.*; it cannot choose but come to the Queen's ears, and then he is undone. The Countess hears of it, or rather suspects it, and is greatly unquiet ‡." I think there can be no doubt but that the *fairest B.* and the *fair Mrs. Bridges* were the same: If so, it is evident

* Sidney-papers, vol. ii. p. 151.

† Ib. vol. ii. p. 38.

‡ P. 90.

evident why she felt the weight of her Majesty's displeasure.

It is indeed a very trifling matter for what reason a Prince chooses a favourite ; nor is it meant as any reproach to this great woman, that she could not divest herself of all *sensibility*: Her *feeling*, and *mastering* her passion, adds to her character. The favourites of other Princes never fail to infuse into them their own prejudices against their enemies: That was not the case with Elizabeth. She was more jealous of the greatness she bestowed, than her subjects could be. How did she mortify Leicester, when the states heaped unusual honours on him! For Essex, it is evident from multiplied instances, that his very solicitation was prejudicial. Bacon * says to his brother Antony: "against me she is never peremptory, but to my Lord of Essex." Amongst the papers of the Bacons, is a most extraordinary † letter from Lord Treasurer Burleigh to Lord Essex, recounting

* Bacon-papers, vol. i. p. 196.

† Ib. p. 146.

recounting unmeasured abuse that he had received from the Queen, on her suspecting Burleigh of favouring the Earl.—So quick was her nature to apprehend union where she loved to disunite ; and with such refinement did old Cecil colour his inveteracy *. Her Majesty was wont to accuse the Earl of *opiniaſtreté*, and *that he would not be ruled ; but ſhe would bridle and ſlay him* †. On another occaſion ſhe ſaid, “ ſhe obſerved ſuch as followed *her*, and thoſe “ which accompanied ſuch as were in her diſ- “ pleaſure ; and that they ſhould know as much “ before it were long ‡.” No wonder the Earl complained “ that he was as much diſtaſted “ with the glorious greatneſs of a favourite, as “ he was before with the ſuppoſed happineſs of
“ a

* It may be worth while to direct the reader to another curious letter, in which that wiſe man forgot himſelf moſt indecently, ſpeaking of Henry the Fourth to his Embaſſador in moſt illiberal terms, and with the greateſt contempt for the perſon of the Embaſſador himſelf. *Ib.* p. 328.

† *Ib.* p. 5.

‡ *Ib.* p. 389.

"a courtier*." No wonder his mind was so soft with contradictory passions, when her soul, on whom he depended, was a composition of tenderness and haughtiness!—nay, when even economy combated her affection! He professes, "that her fond parting with him, when he set out for Ireland, pierced his very soul †."—In a few weeks she quarrelled with him for demanding a poor supply of one thousand foot and three hundred horse ‡.

Having pretty clearly ascertained the existence of the sentiment, it seems that the Earl's ruin was in great measure owing to the little homage he paid a Sovereign jealous of his person and of her own, and not accustomed to pardon the want of a proper degree of awe and adoration! Before his voyage to Ireland, she had

* Ib. p. 116.

† Ib. p. 425.

‡ Camden and Bacon. She even mortified him so bitterly, as to oblige him to dispossess his dear friend, the Earl of Southampton, of the generalship of horse, which the Earl had conferred on him.

had treated him as she did the fair Mrs. Bridges——in short, had given him a box on the ear for turning his back on her in contempt. What must she have felt on hearing he had said “that she grew old and cankered, and that her mind was become as crooked as her case!” What provocation to a woman so disposed to believe all the flattery of her court! How did she torture * Melville to make him prefer her beauty to his charming Queen’s! Elizabeth’s foible about her person was so well known, that when she was sixty-seven, Veriken the Dutch Embassador told her at his audience, “that he had longed to undertake that voyage to see her Majesty, who for *beauty* and wisdom excelled all other princes of the world†.” The next year Lord Essex’s sister, Lady Rich, interceding for him, tells her Majesty, “early did I hope this morning to have had mine eyes blessed with your Majesty’s *beauty*.—— That her brothers life, his love, his service to her *beauties*, did not deserve so hard a
“punishment.

* Vide his Memoirs.

† Sidney papers, vol. ii. p. 171.

Me
 I
 em
 d in
 l the
 er ca
 to dis
 our
 e him
 een's
 o wel
 riken
 ience,
 oyage
 l with
 ld†.
 Rich,
 early
 mine
 —
 vice
 rd a
 ent.

* punishment.—That he would be disabled
 “ from ever serving again his sacred goddess :
 “ whose excellent *beauties* and perfections ought
 “ to feel more compassion *.” Whenever the
 weather would permit, she gave audience in
 the garden ; her lines were strong, and in open
 day light the shades had less force. Vertue the
 engraver had a pocket-book of Isaac Oliver,
 in which the latter had made a memorandum
 that the Queen would not let him give any
 shade to her features, telling him, “ that shade
 “ was an accident, and not naturally existing in
 “ a face.” Her portraits are generally without
 any shadow. I have in my possession another
 strongly presumptive proof of this weakness: It
 is a fragment of one of her last broad pieces, re-
 presenting her horridly old and deformed: An
 entire coin with this image is not known: It is
 universally† supposed that the die was broken
 by her command, and that some workman of
 the mint cut out this morsel, which contains
 barely

* Bacon-papers, p. 442, 443.

† This piece was purchased from the cabinet of
 the late Earl of Oxford.

172 NOBLE AUTHORS.

barely the face. As it has never been engraved so singular a curiosity may have its merit, a work which has no other kind of merit.



On whatever her favour was founded, it by no means placed undeservedly: The Encourage was impetuous and heroic: To was added, great talents for the state, great fection for literature and protection of learners, and the greatest zeal for the service safety of his mistress. At nineteen he distinguished himself at the battle of Zutphen, where Sir Philip Sidney fell. At twenty-two he undertook, as a volunteer, to promote the restoration of Don Antonio to the throne of Portugal usurped by the Queen's black enemy Philip and challenged the Governor of Corunna, found of trumpet, or any of equal quality, fin

single combat. He treated *Villars, the Governor of Rouen, in the same style. In the expedition to Cadiz, he threw his hat into the sea for joy that the Lord Admiral consented to attack the Spanish fleet. Few royal favourites are so prodigal of life ! His indignation against Philip rose to the dignity of a personal aversion : In his letters he used to say, " I will teach that " proud King to know." As much reason as she had to hate Philip, the Queen could not endure the Earl's assuming such arrogance against a crowned head. So formidable an † enemy he was, that when the greatest offers could not bribe him from his duty, the court of Spain attempted to have him poisoned ; luckily they addressed their poison to the arms of his
great

* In his letter to Villars the Earl said, " si vous
" voulez combattre vous meme à cheval ou à pied,
" je maintiendrai que la querelle du Roi (Henri iv.)
" est plus juste que celle de la ligue ; que je suis
" meilleur que vous ; & que ma Maitresse est plus
" belle que la votre, &c."

Essais histor. sur Paris, par Saintfoix, vol. ii. p. 82.

† Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 307.

great chair, which no more than the pummel* of a saddle are a mortal part. And as he supported the enemies of the Spaniard, he endeavoured to dispossess the Pope of the Duchy of Ferrara, sending the famous † Sir Anthony Shirley thither, to promote the interests of a bastard of the house of Este. There was as much policy and activity of enterprise in this, as in his Holiness sending a ‡ plume of Phoenix feathers to Tir Oen. While the one island flourished with Cecils, Wallinghams, Bacons, the other was so buried in barbarism, that Rome ventured to reward its martyrs with the spoils of an imaginary fowl! The Earl's intelligences, his spies, his pensioners in foreign courts were as numerous as the boasted informations of Walsingham §. His munificence was unbounded.—
 What sums did the || perjured house of Bacon obtain

* Walpole a Jesuit. was hanged for attempting to poison the Queen's saddle. Camden, p. 561.

† Wood's Athen. vol. i. p. 551.

‡ Bacon-papers.

§ Ib. vol. ii. p. 429, &c.

|| Ib. vol. ii. p. 371, and Sir Henry Wotton's parallel.

obtain or extort from him ! He buried Spenser ; and which was more remarkable, was heir to Sir Roger Williams *, a brave soldier, whom he brought to a religious and penitent death. But what deserved most, and must have drawn the Queen's affection to him, was his extreme attention to the security of her person : Each year he † promoted some acts of parliament for the defence of it ; and alone

Vol. I.

G

persisted

* He had been one of the standing council of nine, appointed to provide for defence of the realm against the Spanish Armada. Biograph. vol. iv. p. 2287. He wrote a valuable history of the wars in the Low Countries, in which he had served with great reputation, and where he was one of introducers of a new military discipline. Camd. Epist. p. 350. A Spanish Captain having challenged the General, Sir John Norris, Sir Roger fought him ; afterwards assaulted the Prince of Parma's camp near Venlo, and penetrated to his very tent ; and made a brave defence of Sluys. Fuller in Monmouth, p. 52. James the first lamented his death so much, that he wished rather to have lost five thousand of his own subjects ; and intended to write his epitaph. Bacon-papers, vol. i. pages 296. 355.

† Lord Clarendon in answer to Sir Henry Wotton, p. 188.

persisted in unravelling the mysterious treasons of her physician Lopez, who was screened and protected by the Cecils—not merely by the son, whose base nature was capable of any ingratitude.—It is melancholy that faction could make even Burleigh careless of the safety of his Queen, when detection of the treason would reflect honour on the prosecutor! Yet this zealous Essex did she suffer her council to keep kneeling for eleven hours at his examination; for this man's liberty did she accept presents from his mother and sister, yet without vouchsafing to see them, or grant their suit.—Indeed, she did not permit them to celebrate St. George's day alone*; One should like to know how he played at this ceremony by himself. In short, this gallant, though rash man, she delivered over to the executioner, because his bitterest enemies told her he had declared, that his life was inconsistent with her safety.—A tale so ridiculous, that it is amazing how most of our historians can give credit to it!—How was he dangerous, or could he be?—His wild attempt on the city had demonstrated his impotence.

* Vide Sydney and Bacon papers.

tence. So far from this declaration, on receiving sentence, he besought the Lords, "to tell the Queen that he neglected or slighted her mercy." He died with devotion, yet undaunted. Marshal Biron derided his death, and died himself like a frantic coward. Raleigh imitated his death more worthily than he beheld it*!

The Queen at first carried her resentment so far, as to have a sermon preached at St. Paul's cross to blacken his memory †. Besides the ridicule thrown on her person, many passages

G 2

in

* Sir Walter Raleigh was known to bear personal enmity to the Earl, and endeavoured to excuse his appearing at the execution, by pretending it was to clear himself if the Earl should tax him with any indirect dealings. One of their first quarrels was the Earl's braving Sir Walter at a tilt, and appearing there in defiance of him, with two thousand orange tawney feathers; an affront not very intelligible at present. Vide *Ld. Clarendon's disparity*, p. 190. However, it is certain that Sir Walter bore great malice to the Earl, and fell sick on the apprehension of his being restored to the Queen's favour. *Bacon-papers*, vol. ii. p. 438; and *Sidney-papers*, vol. ii. p. 139.

† *Clarendon's disparity*, p. 192.

in his behaviour had shocked her haughtiness, and combated her affection. His pretending to be the head of the Puritans, and to dislike Monarchy, in order to flatter the Dutch ; his speaking of the King of Spain in terms too familiar ; his presuming to create Knights in some of his Spanish expeditions ; his blaming the Queen's parsimony in the affairs of Ireland, which she had once near lost for the trifling * sum of two thousand pounds ; his treating with † Tir Owen to abridge his own
slay

* Sydney-papers.

† The Earl's treaty with Tir Owen is a great blemish on his memory. Though the Irish General had an army of five thousand foot and five hundred horse, and Essex but two thousand five hundred foot and three hundred horse, yet Sir Owen had discovered evident marks of dreading the English ; and as the Earl had received such unusual powers in his commission, it behoved him to do a little more than patch up a treaty with the Irish. There even appeared on his trial some symptoms of too ambitious designs in his union with Tir Owen. Sir Christopher Blount, father-in-law of Essex, confessed that there had been some mention of transporting part of the Irish army into England ; that they meditated no hurt to the Queen, yet rather than miscarry, they would have drawn blood even from herself. Bacon-papers, vol.

stay in that island; his threatening that he would make the earth tremble under him; his boasting of one hundred and twenty Lords devoted to him; his popularity; his importunity for his friends; and his paying court to her successor, probably exaggerated to her by Sir Robert Cecil, who was ten times more guilty in that respect; all this had alienated her tenderness, and imprinted an asperity, which it seems even his death could not soften.

On a review of his character, it appears, that if the Queen's partiality had not inflated him, he would have made one of the bravest Generals, one of the most active statesmen, and the brightest * Maecenas of that accomplished age.

G 3

With

vol. ii. p. 493. I fear, no practices of his enemies could justify Essex in such views! If it is true that Sir Robert Cecil, to draw him into an unwarrantable and hasty journey to England, stopped all vessels but one, which was to spread a false report of the Queen's death, Cecil's art was equal to his iniquity. The paltry account he gives of Essex's insurrection in a letter to Sir G. Carew, is by no means a piece with such capacity. *Ib.* p. 468.

* As an instance of his affection for learning, he gave to the University of Oxford his share of
the

With the zeal, though without the discretion of Burleigh, he had nothing of the dark soul of Leicester. Raleigh excelled him in abilities, but came not near him in generosity. It was no small merit to have insisted on giving Bacon to that Orb, from which one of Bacon's first employments was to contribute to expell his benefactor. The Earl had a solemn tincture of religion, of which his enemies availed themselves to work him to the greatest blemish of his life, the discovery of the abettors of his last rash design. He had scarce a fault besides, which did not flow from the nobleness of his nature. Sir Harry Wotton says he was delicate in his baths; it was a slight luxury, and proceeded so little from any effeminacy in his person, that he read letters and attended to suitors the whole time he was dressing. Brutality of manners is not essentially necessary to courage: Leonatus, one of Alexander's generals, no unmanly school, in all the marches of the army, was followed by camels loaded with

the library of the celebrated Bishop Oforius, which his Lordship got at the plunder of Faro.

Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 58.

with sand, which he got from Egypt, to rub his body for his gymnastic exercises. Essex was gallant, romantic, and ostentatious; his shooting-matches in the eye of the city gained him great popularity; the ladies and the people never ceased to adore him. His genius for shows and those pleasures that carry an image of war, was as remarkable as his spirit in the profession itself. His * impresses and inventions of entertainment were much admired. One of his masks is described by a † cotemporary; I shall give a little extract of it, to present an idea of the amusements of that age, and as it coincides with what I have already remarked of the Queen's passion.

My Lord of Essex's devise, says Rowland White, is much condemned in these late triumphs. Some pretty while before he came in himself to the tilt, he sent his Page with some speech to the Queen, who returned with her

G 4

Ma-

* Sir H. Wotton, p. 174. His device was a diamond with this motto, *DUM FORMAS MINUIS.*

Camden's remains:

† Rowland White, in the Sydney-papers, vol. i. p. 362.

Majesty's glove. And when he came himself, he was met by an old hermit, a secretary of state, a brave soldier, and an esquire. The first presented him with a book of meditations; the second with political discourses; the third with orations of brave fought battles; the fourth was but his own follower, to whom the other three imparted much of their purpose before the Earl's entry. In short, each of them endeavoured to win him over to their profession, and to persuade him to leave his vain following of love, and to betake him to heavenly meditation. But the Esquire answered them all, and told them plainly, "That this Knight would never forsake his mistress's love, whose virtue made all his thoughts divine, whose wisdom taught him all true policy, whose † *beauty* and worth were at all times able to make him fit to command armies." He pointed out all the defects of their several pursuits, and therefore thought his own course of life to be best in serving his mistress. — The Queen said, "that

* The Queen was then sixty-three.

“ that if she had thought there would have
 “ been so much said of *her*, she would not have
 “ been there that night.” The part of the
 Esquire was played by Sir Toby Matthews,
 who lived to be an admired wit in the court
 of Charles the First, and wrote an affected pa-
 negyric on that affected beauty the Countess
 of Carlisle.

The works of this Lord were

“ A memorial drawn up on the apprehen-
 “ sion of an invasion from Spain *.

“ A narrative of the expedition to Cadiz.

“ To Mr. Anthony Bacon, an apology of
 “ the Earl of Effex, against those which false-
 “ ly and maliciously take him to be the only
 “ hindrance of the peace and quiet of his
 “ country.” Reprinted in 1729, under the
 title of, “ The Earl of Effex’s vindication of
 “ the war with Spain.” Both these pieces

G 5 were

* Bacon-papers, vol. i. p. 292.

were justifications of himself from the aspersions of his enemies. A * very good judge commends both pieces much, and says of the latter particularly, " that the Earl resolved " to deliver his own arguments with all the " advantages that his own pathetic eloquence " could give them, and which still remains a " memorial of his great virtues and admirable abilities."

" Advice to the Earl of Rutland for his travels ;" published at London in 1633. 8vo. in a book intituled, " Profitable instructions, " describing what special observations are to " be taken by travellers in all nations †."

" Verses in his trouble," likewise " Meditations," both preserved in the King's library.

" A letter of great energy, with a sonnet " to the Queen ‡."

G 6

" Ano-

* Biograph. Brit. pages 1665, 1669.

† Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 487.

‡ Printed in the Biographia, p. 1670.

“ Another sonnet,” sung before the Queen by one Hales, in whose voice she took some pleasure. It was occasioned by a discovery that Sir Fulke Greville, his seeming friend, had projected to plant the Lord Southampton in the Queen’s favour in Effex’s room, during one of his eclipses. “ This sonnet, me thinks,” says Sir Harry Wotton *, “ had as much of the hermit as of the poet.” It concluded thus :

And if thou shouldst by her be now forsaken.
She made thy heart too strong for to be shaken.

The same author mentions another of the Earl’s compositions, but unfortunately does not give any account what it was ; he calls it †

“ His darling piece of Love and Self-love.”

“ A pretious and most divine letter, from
that famous and ever to be renowned Earl of
“ Effex

* P. 165.

† P. 174.

“ Effex [father to the now Lord General his
 “ excellence] to the Earl of Southampton, in
 “ the latter end of Queen Elizabeth’s reign.”
 Printed in 1643. Re-printed in Cogan’s Col-
 lection of Tracts from Lord Somers’s library,
 vol. iv. p. 132.

A letter to the Lord Chamberlain*.

Some of his letters in beautiful Latin to the
 celebrated Antonio Perez, are published among
 the Bacon-papers †. But of all his compositions
 the most excellent, and in many respects equal
 to the performances of the greatest geniuses, is
 a long letter to the Queen from Ireland ‡, sta-
 ting

* V. Howard’s Collection, p. 232.

† Pages 296, 367, 399.

‡ It should be mentioned here, that formerly
 his dispatches were attributed to Bacon ; of late,
 to his secretary Cuffe. The latter might have
 some hand in collecting the materials relative to
 business, but there runs through all the Earl’s let-
 ters a peculiarity of style, so adapted to situation
 and feelings, as could not have been felt for him,
 or dictated by any body else. See the letter men-
 tioned in the text; in the Bacon-papers, vol. ii.
 p. 415.

ting the situation of that country in a most masterly manner; both as a general and statesman; and concluding with strains of the tenderest eloquence, on finding himself so unhappily exposed to the artifices of his enemies during his absence. It cannot fail to excite admiration, that a man ravished from all improvement and reflection at the age of seventeen, to be nursed, perverted, fondled, dazzled in a court, should notwithstanding have snatched such opportunities of cultivating his mind and understanding! In another letter from Ireland, he says movingly, "I provided for this service a breast-plate, but not a cuirass; that is, I am armed on the breast, but not on the back*." Dr. Birch has a volume of manuscript letters, containing some from the Earl, and others addressed to him. Besides these, we have great variety in the Cambela, and among Bacon's papers of the Earl's occasional letters †, written in a style as nervous as the best compositions of that age, and

as

* Ib. p. 420.

† Two little notes of his are in the introduction to the Sidney-papers, vol. i. p. 113.

as easy and flowing as those of the present. The vehement friend, the bold injured enemy, the statesman, and the fine gentleman, are conspicuous in them.—He ceased to be all these by the age of thirty-four*.

* I shall not dwell on the now almost authenticated story of Lady Nottingham, though that too long passed for part of the romantic history of this Lord. I mention it but to observe that the *Earl bad* given provocation to her husband—though no provocation is an excuse for murder. How much to be lamented, that so black an act was committed by one of our greatest heroes, to whom Britain has signal obligations. This was Charles Earl of Nottingham, the Lord High Admiral, and destroyer of the Spanish Armada. It seems, Essex had highly resented its being expressed in the Earl of Nottingham's patent, that the latter had equal share with himself in the taking of Cadiz. He was so unreasonable as to propose to have the patent cancelled, or offered to fight Nottingham or any of his sons. Bacon-papers, p. 365. Alas! that revenge, interest, and ingratitude, should have stained such services and abilities as those of Nottingham, Raleigh, and Bacon.

EDWARD,

EDWARD VERE,
EARL OF OXFORD,

WAS the seventeenth Earl of that ancient family, and by no means the least illustrious. His youth was distinguished by his wit, by adroitness in his exercises, by valour and zeal for his country. Having travelled into Italy, he is * recorded to have been the first that brought into England embroidered gloves and perfumes ; and presenting the Queen with a pair of the former, she was so pleased with them, as to be drawn with them in one of her portraits. The Earl of Oxford shone in the tournaments of that reign, in two of which he was honoured with a prize from her Majesty's own hand, being led armed by two ladies into her presence-chamber †.

10

* Stowe.

† Collin's historical collections, p. 264.

In the year 1585, he was at the head of nobility that embarked with the Earl of Leister for the relief of the States of Holland; in 1788, joined the fleet with ships hired at his own expence, to repel the Spanish armada.

He was Knight of the Garter, and sat on celebrated trials of the Queen of Scots, of Earls of Arundel, of Essex, and Southampton. But another remarkable trial in that respect proved the (voluntary) ruin of this Peer. He was an intimate friend of the Duke of Norfolk that was condemned on account of the Scottish Queen. Lord Oxford earnestly solicited his father-in-law, the Treasurer Burleigh to save the Duke's life; but not succeeding he was so incensed against the Minister, in most absurd and unjust revenge (though the cause was amiable) he swore he would do what he could to ruin his daughter; and accordingly not only forsook her bed, but sold and consumed great part of the vast inheritance descended to him from his ancestors.

He lived to be a very aged man, and died in the second year of James the First.

He was an admired poet, and reckoned the best writer of comedy in his time : The very names of all his plays are lost : A few of his poems are extant in a miscellany called "The Paradife of dainty Devices." Lond. 1578. qu^o. The chief part of the collection was written by Richard Edwards, another comic writer *.

A Latin letter of this Earl of Oxford is prefixed to Dr. Bartholomew Clarke's Latin translation of Balthazar Castilio *de Curiali sive Aulico*, first printed at London about 1571.

* Wood's Athena, vol. i. p. 152, and Falsti, p. 99.

THOMAS SACKVILLE,

L O R D B U C K H U R S T.

IT is not my business to enter into the life of this Peer as a statesman : It is sufficient to say, that few first Ministers have left so fair a character. His family disdained the offer of an apology for it against some little cavils, which " *spretæ exolefcunt ; si irascere, agnita videtur* *." It is almost as needless to say that he was the Patriarch of a race of genius and wit. He early quitted the study of the law for the flowery paths of poetry, and shone both in Latin and English composition. In his graver years the brilliancy of his imagination grew more correct, not less abundant. He was called, says Loyd, *the star-chamber bell* (a comparison that does not convey much idea at present ;

* Loyd's Worthies, p. 68c.

present ; but he explains it by adding, so very flowing was his invention *. “ His Secretaries,” says Sir Robert Naunton, “ had difficulty to please him, he was so facete and choice in his style.”

He was author of the celebrated tragedy called “ Gorboduc ;” the first dramatic piece of any consideration in the English language, written many years before Shakspeare set forth his plays †. He was assisted in it by Norton, a fellow-labourer of Sternhold and Hopkins. This tragedy was acted before the Queen at Whitehall, by the gentlemen of the Inner Temple, 1561. It originally had the title of “ Ferrex and Porrex,” was printed incorrectly and surreptitiously in 1565 ; more completely in 1570 ; in 1590, by the title of “ Gorboduc.” It was re-published by Dodsley in 1736, with a preface by Mr. Spence, by the procurement of Mr. Pope, “ who wondered ‡ that the propriety and natural ease of it had not been better imitated by the dramatic

* Ib. p. 676.

† Antony Wood.

‡ Vide preface.

“ matic authors of the succeeding age.” It is to be found at the head of the second volume of the collection of old plays, published by Doddsley. Sir Philip Sidney in his apology for poetry, gives his lofty character of it: “ It is full of stately speeches and well-sounding phrases, climbing to the height of Seneca’s style, and as full of notable morality, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtain the very end of poesy.” Puttenham says, “ I think that for tragedy the Lord of Buckhurst and Maister Edward Ferreys, for such doings as I have seen of theirs, do deserve the highest price: The Earl of Oxford, and Maister Edwards of her Majesty’s chappel, for comedy and interlude *.”

His Lordship wrote besides,

“ A preface, and the life of the unfortunate Duke of Buckingham, in the reign of Richard the Third, in verse,” in a work intituled,

“ A mirror for magistrates, being a true chronicle history of the untimely fall of such
“ un-

* Art of poetry.

It
 volun
 had b
 pelog
 : "M
 anding
 nec's
 which
 obtain
 s, "I
 sock
 such
 erve
 and
 pel,
 are
 b-
 ut,
 re
 ch
 1-

"unfortunate princes and men of note, as have
 "happened since the first entrance of Brute into
 "this island until this latter age." This work
 was published in 1610, by Richard Niccols of
 Magdalen College in Oxford, but was the joint
 produce of Lord Buckhurst, Mr. Baldwine,
 Mr. Higgons, Mr Ferrers, and Mr Church-
 yard, men of the greatest wit in that age*.
 The original thought was his Lordship's, as we
 learn from the editor, who says, "That the
 "penmen (of the chronicle) being many and
 "diverse, all diversly affected in the method of
 "this their mirrour, he followed the intended
 "scope of that most honourable personage,
 "who, by how much he did surpass the rest in
 "the eminence of his noble condition, by so
 "much he hath exceeded them in the excel-
 "lency of his style, which with a golden pen
 "he hath limned out to posterity in that wor-
 "thy object of his mind, the tragedy of the
 "Duke of Buckingham, and in his preface then
 "intituled, Master Sackville's induction. This
 "worthy president of learning intending to per-
 "fect

* Life of Drayton, before his works, p. 5.

466 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“fect all this story himself from the conquest,
“being called to a more serious expence in
“the great state affairs of his most royal lady
“and Sovereign, left the disposal thereof to
“Mr. Baldwine, &c. *”

Several letters in the Cabala.

Tiptoft and Rivers set the example of borrowing light from other countries, and patronized the importer of printing, Caxton. The Earls of Oxford and † Dorset struck out new lights for the Drama, without making the multitude laugh or weep at ridiculous representations of Scripture. To the two former we owe PRINTING, to the two latter, TASTE——what do we not owe perhaps to the last of the four ! Our historic plays are allowed to have been founded on the heroic narratives in the Mirror
for

* Collins's Peerage in Dorset, p. 714.

† Lord Buckhurst was created Earl of Dorset, There is a letter from him to the Earl of Suffex, printed in Howard's coll. p. 297. Lord Dorset wrote too a Latin letter to Dr. Barth. Clerke prefixed to his translation mentioned in the preceding article.

for Magistrates; to that plan, and to the boldness of Lord Buckhurst's new scenes, perhaps we owe SHAKESPEARE. Such debts to these four Lords, the probability of the last obligation, are sufficient to justify a CATALOGUE of NOBLE AUTHORS.

SIR ROBERT CECIL,

EARL OF SALISBURY.

THIS man, who had the fortune or misfortune to please both Queen Elizabeth and James the First; who, like the son of the Duke of Lerma, had the uncommon fate of succeeding * his own father as Prime Minister, and who, unlike the son of Lerma, did not, though treacherous to every body else, supplant his own father: This man is sufficiently known; his public story may be found in all our histories, his particular in the Biographia; and

* After a short interval.

and if anybody's curiosity is still unsatisfied about him, they may see a tedious account of his last sickness in Peck's *Defiderata Curiosa*.

He wrote

“ *Adversus perduelles* ;” an answer to some Popish libels.

“ Mr. Secretary Cecil, his negotiation into France, with the instructions for his guidance therein from Queen Elizabeth, in the year of our Lord 1597.

“ Several speeches in Parliament ; and

“ Many letters *.

“ One in the Cabala to his father.

“ Another to Sir Francis Segar †.

“ Some notes on Dr. Dee's discourse on the reformation of the Calendar.”

HENRY,

* Vide Sawyer's memorials, in three vols. folio.

† Vide Howard's collection, p, 196.

Ed.
of
in.

HENRY HOWARD,
EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

YOUNGER son of the famous Earl of Surrey, was said to be the learnedest amongst the nobility, and the most noble amongst the learned. To these advantages of birth and education were added the dignities of Earl, Knight of the Garter, Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, Governor of Dover-Castle, (where he was * buried) one of the commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, Lord Privy-seal, High-Steward of Oxford, and Chancellor of Cambridge. He added himself the still nobler title of Founder of three hospitals, at Greenwich in Kent, at Clin in Shropshire, and at Castle-rising in Norfolk †. These topics of

Vol. I.

H

pane-

* He died at the palace he had built at Charing-cross, now Northumberland-House: supposed to be raised with Spanish gold. Harris's life of James the First, p. 145. He gave the design for Audley-Inn. Loyd's Worthies, p. 780.

† Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii, p. 275.

panegyric were sure not to be over-looked by our writers of genealogies, who winnow the characters of all mankind, and take due care not to lay up any of the chaff.—But what have our historians to say of this man ! What a tale have they to tell of murder ! —But it is necessary to take up his character a little higher. On his father's death he appears to have been left in very scanty circumstances, and though there is no doubt of his having parts, and very flexile ones too, they carried him no great lengths during the long reign of Elizabeth : In her successors they produced ten-fold. Antony Bacon, giving an account of a conference he had with his aunt about the Cecils, wishes for the genius of the Lord Henry Howard, or that of Signor Perez, to assist him with the facility and grace which they had in relating their own actions *. Lady Bacon, the severe and froward, but upright mother of Antony and Sir Francis, had no such favourable impressions of Lord Henry, against whom, as he was an intimate of Antony and the Earl of Essex, she often warns her son, calling
Howard

† Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 132.

Howard, a dangerous intelligencing man, and no doubt a subtle Papist inwardly, a very instrument of the Spanish Papists. No mistaken judgment: he had been bred a Papist; and though at this time he seems to have acted protestantism*, he openly reverted to Popery in the next reign, which, at the King's request he again abandoned, and yet at his death avowed himself a Catholic †. The same Lady apprehends his betraying his brother Norfolk, whom he was still soliciting, to his ruin; "For he (Lord Henry) pretending courtesey, worketh mischief perilously. I have long (says she) known him, and observed him. His workings have been stark naught ‡." Her Ladyship had learning, and was profuse of it; in another place || she calls him "*Subtiliter subdolanus*, and a subtle serpent."

H 2

Rowland

* He had even been a competitor with Grindal for the Archbishoprick of York, but miscarried from the doubtfulness of his religion.

Vide Life of Grindal in the Biograp. p. 2432.

† Lord Brook's five years of King James, p. 57.

‡ Bacon-papers, vol. i. p. 227.

|| Ib. p. 309.

172 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Rowland White, of a nature less acrimonious, only says, "That the Lord Henry Howard " was held for a ranter *." Sir Antony Wel- don speaks of him as one of the grossest flat- terers alive.—But it is the mode to reject his testimony as too severe a writer.—Yet on what times was he bitter ! What character that he has censured, has whitened by ex- amination ? To instance in this Lord North- ampton. I shall not content myself with ob- serving that Sir Fulke Grevile says †, "He " was famous for secret insinuation and for " cunning flatteries, and by reason of these " flatteries, a fit man for the conditions of " those times." Nor that Monsieur de Beau- mont, the French ambassador at that time, calls him one of the greatest flatterers and ca- lumniators that ever lived ‡: Let him speak for himself. He first founded his hopes of preferment on the Earl of Essex, to whom he seems to have made unbounded court. In one of his letters, he tells that favourite, " So " God deal with me in *die illo*, as I would lose

* Sydney-papers, p. 129.

† In his five years of King James, p. 5.

‡ Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 501.

"lose my own blood to save your's; and hold
 "all those given over utterly in *sensum repro-*
 "*bissimum*, whose malice can distinguish at this
 "day between the safeguard of your worthy
 "person and the life of your country †." In
 another, "When I see you not, yet I think
 "of you, and with the most divine philoso-
 "phers, will ever settle my beatitude in con-
 "templation of that shining object, unto
 "which hypocrisy or flattery can add no
 "grace, because the rare worth of itself hath
 "made it very truly and singularly super-ex-
 "cellent §." And as excess of flattery to the
 creature is not content till it has dared to en-
 gage even the Creator in its hyperboles, he
 tells Ellex, "My hope of your safe return is
 "anchored in Heaven. I believe that God
 "himself is not only pleased with his own
 "workmanship in you, as he was when *vidit*
 "*omnia quæ creavit, et erant valdè bona*; but
 "withal, that he is purposed to protect that
 "worthy person of your Lordship's under the
 "wings of his cherubim ||." What could Sir

H 3

An.

† Ib. vol. ii. p. 246.

§ Ib. p. 363.

|| Ib. p. 429.

Antony Weldon say too bad of the flattery of a man, who paints the *great God* of heaven smitten, like an old doating Queen, with a frail phantom of his own creation !

But though Northampton could flatter, honest Abbot could not : The Earl prosecuting some persons in the Star-chamber for defamation, as his infamy began to grow public, when the Lords were ready to pass sentence, the Archbishop rose, and to the Earl's face told him, " Those things said of him *were* grounded upon reason, and for which men of upright consciences had some reason to speak——and that his Lordship's own letters made evident that he had done some things against his own conscience, merely to attain unto honour and sovereignty and to please the King."——And then pulled out a letter from Northampton to Cardinal Bellarmine, in which the Earl professed to the latter, " That howsoever the condition of the times compelled him and his Majesty urged him to turne Protestant, yet nevertheless his hear stood with the Papists, and that he would

"would be ready to further them in any attempt *."——But to have done with this topic, which I should gladly quit, if it were not to pass to that of blood. Howard, who always kept terms with the Cecils, and when he had presented one of his compositions to Essex, sent another to Burleigh, at the same

H. 4. time:

† Northampton was so abashed with this reproof, that as soon as the Court broke up, he went to Greenwich, made his will, confessing himself a Papist, and died soon after. Sir Fulke Grevile's five years of King James, p. 57. This small book contains little more than the story of the Earl and Countess of Somerset and of Northampton, to whom Sir Fulke would not only ascribe almost every thing done at that period, but resolves all into malicious designs of mischief, as Northampton drawing the Bishops into declaring for the divorce, in order to expose that bench; an unnecessary finesse to circumvent men so ready for any infamy, as many of the order were at that time. It seems strange that an author who refined so much, should have reasoned so little, as to believe in witches and incantations. The new volume of the Biographia rejects this work as not Lord Brook's, for no better reason than his not having mentioned it in his other writings. A clergyman might as well refuse to baptize a child, because the father at a former christening did not tell him that he intended to beg it.

time with a true sycophant's art confessing it to his friend, skirrnished himself out of Essex's misfortunes, and became the instrument of Sir Robert Cecil's correspondence with King James *, which Cecil pretended was for the service of his mistress, as the confidence of her Ministers would assure that Prince of his peaceable succession, and prevent his giving her any disturbance. This negotiation † was immediately rewarded by James on his accession with his favours and with the honours I have mentioned; but as every rising favourite was the object of Northampton's baseness, he addicted his services to the Earl of Somerset, and became a chief and shocking instrument in that Lord's match with Northampton's kinswoman the Countess of Essex, and of the succeeding murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. Northampton, the pious endower of hospitals, died luckily before the plot came to light; but his letters were read in court——not all,

* Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 514.

† Lloyd says, that Northampton was no flatterer, nor ambitious! page 781. Those who condemn Sir Antony Weldon's impartiality, may perhaps admire Lloyd's veracity.

all, for there was such a horrid mixture of obscenity and blood in them, that the Chief Justice could not go through them in common decency.—It is time to come to this Lord's works.

He wrote,

“ A Defensative against the poison of supposed prophecies,” dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham, and printed in 4to, at London, in 1583, and re-printed there in folio in 1620, by J. Charlwood, printer to the Earl's great nephew, the Earl of Arundel. There is a long account of this work in the British Librarian, p. 331.

“ An apology for the government of Women,” never published, but extant in manuscript in the Bodleian library, and in my possession.

“ An abstract of the frauds of the Officers the Navy,” addressed to King James; manuscript in the King's library*.

H. 5.

“ A

* Casley's Catal. p. 273.

“ A devotional piece, with the judgments of primitive interpreters.” This is all we know of this piece, only mentioned by his Lordship in a letter to Lord Burleigh, to whom he sent it*.

“ Another treatise of devotion,” that seems to have been different from the last, and rather, “ Forms of prayer,” sent to the Archbishop of Canterbury in March 1596-7, with a letter in which this hypocrite tells the Bishop, “ That he had tasted by experience of
 “ private exercises for the space of many
 “ years what comfort these proportions work
 “ in a faithful soul; and desiring his Grace
 “ to refer the book to Dr. Andrews or Dr.
 “ Bancroft; and if no objection was found
 “ with it, he humbly craves his Grace’s fa-
 “ vour that the press might ease him of so
 “ great a charge and fatigue as it had been to
 “ him to copy it out, and cause it to be copied
 “ for his importunate friends †.” In this letter, as in all his Lordship’s compositions, is a great mixture of affectation and pedantry.

Among.

* Bacon-papers, vol. ii. p. 247.

† Ib. p. 325.

Among Sir Ralph Winwood's papers are four letters from Northampton; the first, very long and full of invectives on his cousin the Lord Admiral Nottingham; the second, as profuse of flattery on King James. The two last are addressed to Sir Jervase Elways, lieutenant of the Tower, containing most importunate and peremptory directions for hastening the burial of Overbury's body, and fully explanatory of Northampton's share in that black business*.

By a letter of the Earl of Essex to him, it looks as if one of Northampton's arts of flattery to the former was drawing up his pedigree †. And to raise and ascertain Essex's authority as Earl Marshal, Northampton appears to have undertaken a treatise on that office, but not to have completed it ‡.

H 6

LORD

* Vol. ii. p. 91.; vol. iii. p. 54, 481, 482.

† Ib. p. 342.

‡ Ib. 365.

LORD CHANCELLOR

BLESMEERE.

THE founder of the House of Egerton, finished nothing during his life, but a “*1* in the Exchequer-chamber touching “*Postnati,*” printed at London in 4 1609. After his death there appeared his name

“*Certain observations concerning the “of Lord Chancellor.*” London 1651, oct.

The conference held February 25th 1609 between the Lords Committees and the Commons touching the naturalizinge of the French &c. †,

He left to his chaplain, Mr. Williams, towards the celebrated Lord-Keeper and B

† Printed in Somers’s Tracts, 4th Coll. p. 371. from the Cotton Library.

3.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 181.

OR,

of Lincoln, four manuscript collections concerning. "The Prerogative Royal, Privileges of Parliament, Proceedings in Chancery, and "the Power of the Star-chamber*." Of which I find printed "Elefmere's Privileges. "and Prerogatives of the High Court of: "Chancery, 1614 †."

pub.
been
the
, in
his

Four Letters in the Cabala.

SIR FRANCIS BACON,
VISCOUNT ST. ALBANS.

ce
o.
5,
L
3,
-
p
f

THE PROPHET OF ARTS, which NEWTON was sent afterwards to *reveal*. It would be impertinent to the reader to enter into any account of this amazing Genius or his works: Both will be universally admired as long as *science* exists. —As long as *ingratitude* and *adulation* are despicable, so long shall we lament the depravity of this great man's *heart*! —Alas! that

* Ib. vol. i. p. 479.
† Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 651.

182 NOBLE AUTHORS.

that HE, who could command *immortal fame*, should have stooped to the little *ambition of power!*

SIR FULKE GREVILLE,

LORD BROOKE,

A MAN of much note in his time, but one of those admired wits who have lost much of their reputation in the eyes of posterity. A thousand accidents of birth, court-favour, or popularity, concur sometimes to gild a slender proportion of merit. After ages, who look when those beams are withdrawn, wonder what attracted the eyes of the multitude. No man seems to me so astonishing an object of temporary admiration as the celebrated friend of the Lord Brooke, the famous Sir Philip Sidney. The learned of Europe dedicated their works to him; the republic of Poland thought him at least worthy to be in the nomination for their crown. All the muses of England wept his death. When we, at this distance of time, inquire

inquire what prodigious merits excited such admiration, what do we find?—Great valour.—But it was an age of heroes.—In full of all other talents, we have a tedious, lamentable, pedant, pastoral romance, which the patience of a young virgin in love cannot now wade through; and some absurd attempts to fetter English verse in Roman chains; a proof that this applauded author understood little of the genius of his own language. The few of his letters extant are poor matters: one* to a steward of his father, an instance of unwar-rantable violence. By far † the best presumption of his abilities (to us who can judge only by

* Sidney-papers, vol. i. p. 256.

† I have been blamed for not mentioning Sir Philip's Defence of Poetry, which some think his best work. I had indeed forgot it when I wrote this article; a proof that I at least did not think it sufficient foundation for so high a character as he acquired. This was all my criticism pretended to say, that I could not conceive how a man who in some respects had written dully and weakly, and who, at most, was far inferior to our best authors, had obtained such immense reputation. Let his merits and his fame be weighed together, and then let it be determined whether the world has overvalued, or I undervalued Sir Philip Sidney.

by what we see) is a pamphlet * published amongst the Sidney-papers, being an answer to the famous libel called *Leicester's Commonwealth*. It defends his uncle with great spirit: What had been said in derogation to his blood seems to have touched Sir Philip most. He died with the rashness † of a volunteer; after having lived to write with the *sans froid* and prolixity of Mademoiselle Scuderi.

Let not this examination of a favourite character be taken in an ill light. There can be no motive but *just criticism* for calling in question the fame of another man at this distance of time. Were posterity to allow all the patents bestowed by cotemporaries, *The Temple of Fame* would be crowded by worthless dignitaries. How many princes would be pressing in, the weakest or wickedest of mankind, because courtesies or medals called them *Great!* One man still appears there by a yet more admirable

* Ib. in the introduction, p. 62.

† Queen Elizabeth said of Lord Essex, "We shall have him knocked o' the head, like that rash fellow Sidney."

missible title, Philip *the Good* Duke of Burgundy—one shudders to read what massacres he made of his Flemish subjects. Louis the Thirteenth claims under the title of *the Just*: There can scarce be a more abominable fact than one in Voltaire's new Universal History. Monsieur de Cinqmars, the King's favourite, had, with his Majesty's secret approbation, endeavoured to destroy Richlieu—and failed. The King was glad to appease the the Cardinal, by sacrificing his friend, whom he used to call *Cher Ami*. When the hour of execution arrived, Louis pulled out his watch, and, with a villainous smile, said, “ Je crois “ qu' à cette heure *Cher Ami* fait un vilaine “ mine.” Voltaire, commending him, says, that this King's character is not sufficiently known. —It was not indeed, while such an anecdote remained unstained with the blackest colours of history!

I am sensible that I have wandered from my subject, by touching on Sir Philip Sidney; but writing his life is writing Sir Fulke Greville's, who piqued himself most, and it was his chief merit, on being, as he styled himself on his tomb, THE FRIEND OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.—It was well he did not make the same
parade:

parade of his friendship with the Earl of Essex: An anecdote I have mentioned before* seems to shew that he was not so strict in all his friendships. He had more merit in being the patron of Camden.

This Lord's works were,

"A very short speech in Parliament," recorded by Lord Bacon †.

"The Life of the renowned Sir Philip Sidney."

"Sir Fulke Grevile's five years of King James, or the Condition of the State of England, and the Relation it had to other Provinces." A very thin quarto, 1643.

We are told ‡ that he proposed to write the life of Queen Elizabeth, a work not much to be regretted, as he himself acquainted the Earl of Salisbury, "that though he intended to deliver nothing but the truth, yet he did not hold himself bound to tell all the truth;" a dispensation which of all ranks of men an historian

* Vide page 155.

† Apothegms, p. 221. ; and Biograph. p. 2395.

‡ Vide Biograph. p. 2396.

istorian perhaps is the last that has a right to give himself. What he conceals is probably the part that would afford most information. It is worth the reader's while to have recourse to the original passage, where he will find the gross shifts used by Salisbury to render Sir Fulke's meditated history abortive, which however he seemed to have little reason to dread, after the declaration I have mentioned.

" A letter to an honourable Lady, with advice how to behave herself to a husband of whom she was jealous."

" A letter of travel : " It contains directions to his cousin Grevile Verney then in France.

" *Cælica*," a collection of 109 songs.

" A treatise of human learning," in 150 stanzas.

" An inquisition upon fame and honour," in 86 stanzas.

" A Treatise of wars," in 68 stanzas.

" His

“ His remains,” consisting of political and philofophical poems.

“ M. Tullius Cicero, a Tragedy;” but this is disputed.

“ Alaham, a Tragedy.

“ Mustapha, a Tragedy.”

The two last plays have the chorus after the manner of the ancients; a pedantry as injudicious as Sir Philip’s English hexameters. After all the attempts to revive that mob of confidents, after all the laborious Pere Brumoy’s dissertations † to justify them, do they cease to appear unnatural excrescencies of a *drama*, whose faults are admired as much as its excellencies? With all the difference of Grecian, and French or English measures, it is impossible to conceive that Phædra trusted her incestuous passion, or Medea her murderous revenge, to a whole troop of attendants. If Metastasio’s Operas survive for so much time as constitutes certain and unlimited admiration in Lovers of Antiquity, it will be in vain.

† Theatre de Grecs.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 183

a for future pedants to tell men of sense, a thousand years hence, that our manners are different from theirs; they will never expect to hear every scene concluded with a flourish, whether the Actor who is going off the stage be in love or in rage, be going to a wedding or to execution. In fact, the ancients were more trusted their secrets, especially of a confidential sort, to all their domestics, than we are upon every occasion: The manners of no country affect the great outlines of humanity, of human passions. Besides, if they did, whenever the manners of an age are ridiculous, it is not the business of tragedy to represent, but of comedy to expose them. They who defend absurdities, can have little taste for real beauties. There is nothing so unlike sense as nonsense, yet in how many authors is the latter admired for the sake of the former!

GEORGE CAREW,

EARL OF TOTNESS,

HE younger son of a Dean of Exeter raised himself by his merit to great honours. Though his titles were conferred by the Kings James and

James and Charles, his services were performed under Elizabeth, in whose reign he was master of the ordnance in Ireland, treasurer of the army there, president of Munster, and one of the Lords Justices. With less than 4000 men he reduced many castles and forts to the Queen's obedience, took the Earl of Desmond prisoner, and brought the Bourks, O'Briens, and other rebels to submission. He baffled all attempts of the Spaniards on his province, and established it in perfect peace. He died in an honourable old age at Savoy in 1629, and is buried under a goodly monument at Stratford upon Avon. He was a great patron of learning and lover of antiquities.

He wrote,

“*Pacata Hibernia, or the History of the Wars in Ireland, especially within the province of Mounster, 1599, 1600, 1601, and 1602;*” which after his death was printed in folio at London in 1633, with seventeen maps, being published by his natural son Thomas Stafford *.

2

He

* Vide Aat. Wood and Dugdale's Baronage.

It is certain that his Lordship proposed to write the reign of Henry the Fifth, and had made collections and extracts for that purpose. The author of the life of Michael Drayton says *, that Speed's reign of that Prince was written by our Earl: Others † say that his Lordship's collection was inserted in it.

Others of his collections, in four volumes folio, relating to Ireland, are in the Bodleian library at Oxford. Others were sold by his executors to Sir Robert Shirley ‡.

Sir James Ware says, that this Earl translated into English a History of the Affairs of Ireland, written by Maurice Regan, servant and interpreter to Dermont, son of Murchard King of Leinster in 1171, and which had been turned into French verse by a friend of Regan §.

WILLIAM

* P. 15.

† Gen. Dict. vol. ix. p. 324; Biogr. p. 1171.

‡ Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 423.

§ V. Hist. of Irish Writers, p. 20.

WILLIAM HERBERT,

EARL OF PEMBROKE.

His character is not only one of the most amiable in Lord Clarendon's history; but is one of the best * drawn; not being marked with any strong lines, it distinguishes the delicacy of that happy pencil, to which the real pencil must yield of the renowned portrait-painter of that age.—Vandyke little thought when he drew Sir Edward Hyde, that a greater master than himself was fitting to him. They had indeed great resemblance in their manners; each copied *Nature* faithfully. Vandyke's men are not all of an exact height and symmetry, of equal corpulence; his women are not Madonnas nor Venuses: The likeness seems to have been studied in all, the character in many: His dresses are those of the times. The historian's fidelity is as remarkable.

* Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. i. p. 57.

ble; he represents the folds and plaits, the windings and turnings of each character he draws; and though he varies the lights and shades as would best produce the effect he designs, yet his colours are never those of imagination, nor disposed without a singular propriety. Hampden is not painted in the armour of Brutus; nor would Cromwell's mask fit either Julius or Tiberius.

“ The Earl of Pembroke,” says another writer †, “ was not only a great favourer of
 “ learned and ingenious men, but was himself
 “ learned, and endowed to admiration with a
 “ poetical geny, as by those amorous and not
 “ inelegant airs and poems of his composition
 “ doth evidently appear; some of which had
 “ musical notes set to them by Henry Lawes
 “ and Nicholas Lancaire.” All that he hath extant, were published with this title,

“ Poems written by William Earl of Pembroke, &c. many of which are answered by
 VOL. I. I “ way

† Wood's Athens, vol. i. p. 546.

“ way of repartee by Sir Benjamin Rudyard;
 “ with other poems written by them occasion-
 “ ally and apart.” Lond. 1660. 8vo.

SIR DUDLEY CARLETON,

VISCOUNT DORCHESTER,

Is little known but in his capacity of Minister to Foreign Courts, for which he seems to have been well qualified; but by his subservience to his masters, and to his patron the Duke of Buckingham, one should have thought he had imbibed his † prerogative-notions, as embassadors are a little apt to do, in other schools than Holland and Venice, where he was chiefly resident. His negotiations have been lately presented to the public; a munificence it might oftener, but never should without gratitude receive. It was not the fault of the Minister or of the Editor that these transactions

† Vide-histor. preface to the new edition of his letters, p. 20.

transactions turned chiefly on the Synod of Dort. It is always curious to know what wars a great Monarch waged: Sir Dudley would probably have been glad to negotiate in earnest the interests of the Palatinate; but the King had other business to think of than the preservation or ruin of his children—while there was a chance that the Dyer's Son Vorstius might be Divinity professor at Leyden, instead of being burnt, as his Majesty hinted to *the Christian prudence* * of the Dutch that he deserved to be, our ambassadors could not receive instructions, and consequently could not treat, on any other business. The King, who did not resent the massacre at Amboyna, was on the point of breaking with the States for supporting a man who professed the heresies of Enjedinus, Ostodorus, &c. points of extreme consequence to Great Britain! Sir Dudley Carleton was forced to threaten the

I 2 Dutch,

* They are the King's own words from his letter in the *Mercure Francois*; vide marginal note to the article Vorstius in the *General Dictionary*, vol. x. p. 36. where may be seen a summary of this whole affair.

196 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Dutch, not only with the hatred of King James, but also with his pen.

This Lord's writings are †,

“ Balance pour peser en toute equité & droic-
“ ture la harangue faite n' agueres en l' as-
“ sembleé des illustres & puissans Seignoures
“ Messieurs les Estats generaux des Pro-
“ vinces unies du pais bas, &c.” 1618, 4to.

“ Harangue faite au counseil de Mefs. les
“ Estats generaux des Provinces unies, touch-
“ ant le discord & les troubles de l'eglise &
“ la police, causés par la doctrine d'Armini-
“ us.” 6 Oct. 1617, fol. nov. Printed with
the former.

“ Various letters in the Cabala.

“ Several French and Latin letters to Voffi-
“ us,” printed with Voffius's Epistles. Lond.
1690. fol.

“ Speeches in Parliament,” printed in
Rushworth's Collections.

“ Me-

† Antony Wood, vol. i. p. 563.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 197

“Memoirs for dispatches of political affairs
“relating to Holland and England, 1618, with
“several propositions made to the States.”
MS.

“Particular observations of the military
“affairs in the Palatinate and the Low Coun-
“tries, annis 1621 and 1622.” MS.]

“Letters relating to State Affairs, written
“to the King, and Viscount Rochester from
“Venice, ann. 1613.” MS.

“Letters from and to Sir Dudley Carleton,
“Knt. during his embassy in Holland, from
“January 1615-6, to December 1620, with
“a judicious historical preface.” Lond. 1757.
4to. This is the collection mentioned above.

“A letter to the Earl of Salisbury †.”

† Howard's Coll. p. 513.

EDWARD CECIL,

VISCOUNT WIMBLETON,

A MARTIAL Lord in the reigns of King James and King Charles, followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years, and was a General of great reputation till his miscarriage in the expedition to Calais. He was second son of the Earl of Exeter, and grandson of Burleigh. King Charles made him of his Privy-Council, Governor of Portsmouth, and a Peer. He has barely a title to this catalogue, and yet too much to be omitted: In the King's library are two tracts in manuscript drawn up by his Lordship †, one intituled

“ The Lord Viscount Wimbleton his method how the coasts of the kingdom may be defended against any enemy, in case the
“ royal

† Caffey's Catalogue, p. 276.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 199

“ royal navye should be otherwife employed
“ or impeached, 1628.”

As I am unwilling to multiply authors unnecessarily, it will be sufficient to mention, that in the same place is another paper on the same subject, with a noble name to it, and called

* “ The opinion of the LORD GRAY, Sir
“ JOHN NORRIS, &c. for the defence of the
“ realm against invasion, 1588.”

Our Peer's other piece is intituled

“ Lord Viscount Wimbledon's demonstra-
“ tion of divers parts of war; especially of
“ Cavallerye †.”

There is extant besides in print,

“ The Answer of the Viscount Wimbledon
“ to the charge of the Earl of Essex and nine
I 4 “ other

* Ib. 281,

† Ib. 283. There is a letter from Camden to this Lord, who had consulted him upon some precedent of discipline. Camdeni, &c. epistolæ. p. 351.

“ other Colonels at the council-table, relating,
 “ to the expedition against Calais *.”

“ Some letters in the Cabala.

“ A Letter to the Mayor of Portsmouth,
 “ reprehending him for the townsmen not
 “ pulling off their hats to a statue of King
 “ Charles which his Lordship had erected
 “ there.”

As we have few memoirs of this Lord, I shall be excused for inserting a curious piece in which he was concerned. It is a warrant of Charles the First, directing the revival of the old English march; as it is still in use with the foot. The M S. was found by the present Earl of Huntingdon in an old chest, and as the parchment has at one corner the arms of his Lordship's predecessor, then living, the order was probably sent to all lords lieutenants of counties.

Signed,

* It is printed at the end of Lord Lansdown's works, Lord Wimbledon being supposed to be assisted in it by Sir Richard Greenville. Vide the life of the latter in the Biogr. Brit. vol. 4.

Signed, Charles Rex.

“ Whereas the ancient custome of nations.
 “ hath ever bene to use one certaine and con-
 “ stant forme of March in the warres, where-
 “ by to be distinguished one from another.
 “ And the march of this our English nation,
 “ so famous in all the honourable atchiev-
 “ ments and glorious warres of this our king-
 “ dome in forraigne parts (being, by the ap-
 “ probation of strangers themselves, confessed
 “ and acknowledged the best of all marches)
 “ was, thorough the negligence and careles-
 “ ness of drummers, and by long discontinu-
 “ ance, so altered and changed from the ancient
 “ gravitie and majestie thereof, as it was in dan-
 “ ger utterly to have bene lost and forgotten.
 “ It pleased our late deare brother Prince Henry
 “ to revive and rectifie the same, by ordain-
 “ ing an establishment of one certaine mea-
 “ sure which was beaten in his presence at
 “ Greenwich anno 1610. In confirmation
 “ whereof, wee are graciously pleased, at the
 “ instance and humble sute of our right trusty
 “ and right well beloved Cousin and Counsell-
 “ lor Edward Viscount Wimbledon, to set
 “ down

“ down and ordaine this present establishment
 “ hereunder expreffed. Willing and com-
 “ manding alldrumpers within our kingdome
 “ of England and principalitie of Wales, ex-
 “ actly and precifely to obferve the fame, as
 “ well in this our kingdome as abroad in the
 “ fervice of any forraigne Prince or State,
 “ without any addition or alteration whatfo-
 “ ever. To the end that fo ancient, famous,
 “ and commendable a custome may be pre-
 “ ferved as a patterne and precedent to all
 “ poffteritie. Given at our palace of West-
 “ minfter the feventh day of February, in the
 “ feventh yeare of our raigne of England,
 “ Scotland, France, and Ireland.”

ROBERT CAREY,

EARL OF MONMOUTH,

WAS a near relation of Queen Elizabeth,
 but appears to have owed his preferment to
 the difpatch he ufed in informing her fuccef-
 for of her death. Her Majesty feems to have
 been as little fond of advancing her relations
 by the mother, as ſhe was folicitous to keep
 down thofe who partook of her blood-royal.

The

The former could not well complain, when she was so indifferent even about vindicating her mother's fame. This will excuse our Earl Robert's assiduity about her heir, which indeed he relates himself with great simplicity. The Queen treated him with much familiarity. Visiting her in her last illness, and praying that her health might continue, she took him by the hand and wrung it hard, and said, "No, Robin, I am not well," and *fetch'd not so few as forty or fifty great sighs*, which he professes he never knew her to do in all his lifetime, but for the death of the Queen of Scots. He found she would die — "I could not," says he, "but think in what a wretched estate I should be left, most of my livelyhood depending upon her life. And hereupon I bethought myself with what grace and favour I was ever received of the King of Scots, whensoever I was sent to him. I did assure myself it was neither unjust nor dishonest for me to do for myself, if God at that time should call her to his mercy." These words are taken from an account of that Princess's death, published by Dr. Birch among Sir

Thomas Edmonds's papers, and are extracted from the only work of this Earl, viz.

“Memoirs of his own life,” a manuscript in the possession of the Earl of Cork and Orkney, by whose favour an edition of it is now preparing for the press.

HENRY MONTAGU,

EARL OF MANCHESTER,

Was grandson of Sir Edward Montagu, Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench in the reign of Edward the Sixth, and was father of the Lord Kimbolton, who with five members of the House of Commons were so remarkably accused by King Charles the First. Earl Henry was bred a lawyer, rose swiftly through most of the ranks of that profession to some of the greatest honours of the state and peerage. His preferments are thus enumerated by Lloyd in his *State-worthies* †: Serjeant at Law, Knight, Recorder of London,

† Page 1027.

don, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Lord Treasurer of England, Baron of Kimbolton, Viscount Mandeville, President of the Council, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal. Lord Clarendon has drawn his character. He lived to a very great age, and wrote a book called

“ Manchester al mondo, or meditations on life and death.”

ROBERT GREVILLE,

LORD BROOKE,

MADE a figure at the beginning of the civil war, and probably was a man of great virtue, for the royalist writers condescend to say, that if he had lived a little longer, he would probably have seen through the designs of his party, and deserted them. This silly sort of apology has been made for other patriots, and by higher writers than mere genealogists, as if
nothing

* Vol. i. p. 54, 55.

nothing but the probability of a conversion could excuse those heroes who withstood the arbitrary proceedings of Charles and his ministers, and to whose spirit we owe so much of our liberty. Our antiquaries weep over the destruction of convents, and our historians sigh for Charles and Laud ! But there is not the least reason to suppose that this Lord Brooke would have abandoned his principles : Lord Clarendon represents him as one of the most determined of the party ; and it is not probable that a man who was on the point of seeking liberty in the forests of America, would have deserted her banners when victorious in her own Britain. He and the Lord Say and Seal had actually pitched upon a spot in New England, whither they proposed to transport themselves, when the excesses of the court threatened destruction to the freedom of their country. In 1635, the two Lords sent over Mr. George Fenwicke to prepare a retreat for them and their friends ; in consequence of which a little town was built, and called by their joint names Saybrook. But a nobler spirit arising, the two Lords refused to the King's face to enter into the engagement which

which he proposed to the peers at York, of professions of loyalty, and abhorrence of those he called rebels. Their Lordships were active in all the patriot measures in the House of Lords; and the Lord Brooke exerted the utmost spirit and gallantry in the war that followed, though he was one of the first victims in the cause of his country, being shot in the eye in 1643, as he was storming the Church-cloze at Litchfield. It is lamentable that my Lord Clarendon * should relate gravely many remarks of the populace on his death, in their language called *judgments*. Lord Brooke, it seems, had prayed aloud that very morning, "That if the cause he was engaged in were not just and right, he might instantly be cut off."—Had Lord Clarendon mentioned this as an instance of Lord Brooke's sincerity, it had been commendable. But did the noble historian suppose that the Ruler of the universe inflicts sudden destruction, as the way to set right a conscientious man? Alas! the historian was not thinking of the Ruler of Heaven, but of those trumpety Vicegerents, who would indeed be more proper avengers of a royal

* Vol. iii. p. 149.

royal cause ! He says, " It was observed that " the day of Lord Brooke's death was St. Chadd's day, to whom Litchfield Cathedral " was formerly dedicated." My Lord Clarendon, with the majesty of Livy, was not without his superstition.—The Roman had his holy chickens, and Lord Clarendon his St. Chadd * !

Lord Brooke's works are,

" The Nature of Truth, its union and " unity with the Soul, which is one in its essence, faculties, acts, one with Truth." Lond. 1640, 12mo. This was addressed in a letter to his friend *J. S.*, who published it with a preface. It was answered in 1643, by
John

* There are many of these ominous reflections in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*: Party could lower my Lord Clarendon's understanding to a level with Antony Wood's. Vide *Athen.* vol. i. p. 523. God's vengeance against the profaners of St. Chadd's day is largely treated of by Dr. South, in one of his sermons, though decently avoiding all mention of Lord Brooke, and paying that respect to a noble family which he did not pay to his own common sense.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 309

John Wallis, a minister in London, afterwards professor of geometry at Oxford.

“ A Discourse, opening the nature of Episcopacy, which is exercised in England.” Lond. 1641. Antony Wood says his Lordship was assisted therein by some Puritanical ministers. Milton, a better judge, commends it for breathing the spirit of toleration—which was not the spirit of the Puritans.

“ Two Speeches, spoken in the Guildhall, London, concerning his Majesty’s refusal of a treaty of peace.” Lond. 1642.

“ Answer to the Speech of Philip Earl of Pembroke, concerning accommodation, in the House of Lords, December 19. 1642.” In one sheet quarto, printed by order of the House; reprinted in the collection of Lord Somers’s tracts *.

As the utmost impartiality is intended in this treatise, it is right to acquaint the reader, that
this

* Vol. i. p. 16.

270 NOBLE AUTHORS.

this Lord Brooke, with Roman principles, was not without Roman prejudices, and gross ones too. In this speech, he declared his approbation of such men in the parliament's army *as would piously have sacrificed their own fathers to the commands of both Houses.* Was a man possessed with such horrid enthusiasm on the point of changing his party?

“ Speech at the election of his captains and commanders at Warwick-castle.” Lond. 1643.

L O R D K E E P E R

L I T T L E T O N

Is so fully described by my Lord Clarendon and there are so few * additional circumstances related of him elsewhere, that it would be an
useless

* That good man, Bishop Hall, insinuates in his *Hard Measure*, p. 48, &c. that the Keeper attempted

NOBLE AUTHORS. 211

useless recapitulation to mention more than the list of his compositions, which are

“ Several Speeches *.

“ Several Arguments and Discourses.

“ Reports in the Common Pleas and Exchequer.

“ His humble Submission and Supplication to the House of Lords, September 28. 1642.” Uncertain if genuine †.

ARTHUR

attempted to make his peace with the prevailing party, by an untimely sacrifice of the protestation of the bishops. *Vide Biogr. Brit.* p. 2492. And whoever will examine vol. xi. p. 26, 123, 199. of that curious and useful work, the *Parliamentary History*, will find instances of even more than time-serving or prevarication in the Keeper.

* Wood, vol. ii. p. 83.

† *Ibid.*

ARTHUR,

L O R D C A P E L.

IT was a remarkable scene exhibited on the scaffold on which Lord Capel fell: At the same time was executed the once gay, beautiful, gallant Earl of Holland, whom neither the honours showered on him by his Prince, nor his former more tender connections with the Queen, could preserve from betraying, and engaging against both. He now appeared sunk beneath the indignities and cruelty he received from men, to whom and from whom he had deserted—while the brave Capel, who, having shunned the splendour of Charles's fortunes, had stood forth to guard them on their decline, trod the fatal stage with all the dignity of valour and conscious integrity.

He wrote.

“ A book of Meditations *, published after
 his death ; to which are added a few of his
 Letters †.

E D W A R D,

LORD HERBERT OF CHERBURY,

ONE of the greatest ornaments of the learned peerage, was a man of a martial spirit and a profound understanding. He was made Knight of the Bath when Prince Henry was installed for the Garter ; and being sent ambassador to France, to interpose in behalf of the Protestants of that kingdom, he returned
 the

* Fuller in Hertfordshire, p. 28.

† His device was a sceptre and crown or, on a field azure, with this motto, *Perfectissima Gubernatio*. Vide Catal. of coronet devices in the civil war, at the end of a thin pamphlet, called the Art of making Devices, done into English by T. Blount, 1648.

the insolence of the Great Constable Luynes with the spirit of a gentleman, without committing his dignity of ambassador. It occasioned a coolness between the courts ; but the blame fell wholly on the Constable. In 1625 Sir Edward was made a baron of Ireland, in 1631 of England ; but in the cause of his country sided with its representatives *. He died in 1648, having written

“ De Veritate, prout distinguitur à Revelatione, à verisimili, à possibili, à falso.
 “ Cui operi additi sunt duo alii tractatus ;
 “ primus, de causis errorum ; aliter, de religione Laici. Unà cum appendice ad Sacrodoctes de religione Laici ; & quibusdam poematibus.” It was translated into French, and printed at Paris in quarto, in 1639. In this

* In the Parliamentary History it is said that Lord Herbert offended the House of Lords by a speech in behalf of the King, and that he attended his Majesty at York. Yet the very next year, on a closer insight into the spirit of that party, he quitted them, and was a great sufferer in his fortune from their vengeance. *Vide Parl. Hist.* vol. xi. p. 3. 87.

this book the author asserts the doctrine of innate ideas. Mr. Locke, who has taken notice of this work, allows his Lordship to be *a man of great parts*. Gassendi answered it, at the request of Pieresc and Diodati; but the answer was not published till after Gassendi's death. Baxter made remarks on the *Treatise de Veritate*, in his "More reasons for the Christian religion;" and one Kortholt, a foolish German zealot, took such offence at it, that he wrote a treatise intituled, "De tribus Impostoribus magnis, Edvardo Herbert, Thomâ Hobbes, & Benedicto Spinosâ, liber *."

"De religione Gentilium, errorumque apud eos causis." The first part was printed at

* Gen. Dict. vol. vi. p. 122. Wood, vol. ii. p. 118. In Leland's view of Deistical writers, vol. i. p. 24 it is said that there exists a manuscript life of this Lord, *drawn up from memorials penned by himself*, in which is a most extraordinary account of his Lordship putting up a solemn prayer for a sign to direct him whether he should publish his *Treatise de Veritate* or not; and that he interpreted a sudden noise as an imprimatur. There

at London 1645, 8vo, and the whole in 1663, 4to, and reprinted in 1700, 8vo. It was translated into English by Mr. W. Lewis, 1705, 8vo.

“Expediitio Buckinghami Ducis in Ream
“infulam.” Published by Tim. Baldwin,
L. L. D. 1656, Lond. 8vo.

“Life and reign of Henry the Eighth.”
Lond. 1649, 1672, and 1682. Reprinted in
Kennet’s complete History of England. The
original manuscript was deposited by the author
in 1643, in the archives of the Bodleian library.
It was undertaken by command of King James
the

There is no stronger characteristic of human nature than its being open to the grossest contradictions. One of Lord Herbert’s chief arguments against revealed religion is, the improbability that Heaven should reveal its will to only a portion of the earth, which he terms *particular religion*. How could a man (supposing the anecdote genuine) who doubted of *partial*, believe *individual revelation*? What vanity to think his book of such importance to the cause of truth, that it could extort a declaration of the Divine will, when the interests of half mankind could not!

first, and is much esteemed : Yet one cannot help regretting that a man who found it necessary to take up arms against Charles the First, should have palliated the enormities of the Eighth, in comparison of whom Charles was an excellent prince. It is strange that writing a man's life should generally make the biographer become enamoured of his subject ; whereas one should think the nicer disquisition one makes into the character of any man, the less reason one should find to love or admire him.

Occasional poems." Lond. 1665. 8vo. Published by H. Herbert, his younger son, by him dedicated to Edward Lord Herbert, grandson of the author.

Others of his poems are dispersed among the works of other authors, particularly in *Anna Sylvester's* " *Lacrymæ lacrymarum*, the spirit of tears distilled for the unenvied death of Prince Henry." London, 1640.

OL. I.

K

In

In the library of Jesus College, Oxford, are preserved his Lordship's historical Collections*.

He is buried at St. Giles's in the Fields, but had erected an allegoric monument for himself in the church of Montgomery, a description of which is given by Lloyd †. His Lordship had been indemnified by the Parliament for his castle of Montgomery, which they thought proper to demolish.

JAMES STANLEY,

EARL OF DERBY.

AMONG the sufferers for King Charles the First none cast greater lustre on the cause than this heroic Lord, who seems to have been actuated by a true spirit of honour and disinter-

* Vide account of the antiquities and curiosities of Oxford, 1749, p. 100.

† Eng. Worthies, p. 1018.

interestedness. Some contracted great merit from their behaviour in that quarrel ; the conduct and brave death of this Lord were but the conclusion of a life of virtue, accomplishments and humanity.

He wrote

“ The History and Antiquities of the Isle of Man, (his own little kingdom) with an account of his own proceedings and losses in the civil war ; interspersed with fundry advices to his Son.” It was not completed as he intended it, but is published as he left it in Peck’s *Desiderata curiosa* *.

But what did him greater honour, was the spirited answer he sent to Ireton, who made him large offers if he would deliver up the island to him. Though that letter has been †

K 2

printed

* Vol. 2. lib. 11.

† In a collection of letters printed by Bickerton, 1745, p. 10 ; and in another in two volumes by Doddsley, 1755, vol. i. p. 190. There are some slight variations in the two copies, and the former by mistake supposes the letter sent to Cromwell instead of Ireton.

printed more than once, such a model of brave natural eloquence cannot be thought tedious :

“ I RECEIVED your letter with indignation,
 “ and with scorn return you this answer ; that
 “ I cannot but wonder whence you should gather any hopes that I should prove like you,
 “ treacherous to my Sovereign ; since you cannot be ignorant of my former actings in his
 “ late Majesty’s service, from which principles of loyalty I am no whit departed. I scorn
 “ your proffers ; I disdain your favour ; I abhor your treason ; and am so far from
 “ delivering up this island to your advantage, that I shall keep it to the utmost of my
 “ power to your destruction. Take this for your final answer, and forbear any farther
 “ solicitations ; for if you trouble me with any more messages of this nature, I will
 “ burn the paper and hang up the bearer. This is the immutable resolution, and shall
 “ be the undoubted practice of him who accounts it his chiefest glory to be his Majesty’s most loyal and obedient subject

“ *From Castle-Town this*
 “ *12th of July 1649.*”

DERBY.”

JOHN

JOHN DIGBY,

EARL OF BRISTOL,

WAS father of the celebrated Lord Digby, and by no means inconsiderable himself, though checked by the circumstances of the times from making so great a figure in various lights, as fortune and his own talents seemed to promise. Marked for a season as a favourite by King James, he was eclipsed by the predominant lustre of the Duke of Buckingham, and traversed by the same impetuosity in his Spanish negotiations, to which his grave and stately temper had adapted him. Being attacked by that over-bearing man, he repelled and worsted him; and shone greatly among the discontented in Parliament: But the violences of that assembly soon disgusted his solemn disposition; for he that was not supple enough for a court, was by far too haughty for popularity. He would have been a suit-

able Minister for Austrian phlegm, or a proper patriot in a diet, which would have been content to proceed by remonstrance and memorial. A mercurial Favorite, and a military Senate overfet him *.

In his youth he was a poet, and wrote

“ Verses on the death of Sir Henry Unton
“ of Wadley, Berks.

“ Other poems ;” one of which, an air for three voices, was set by H. Lawes, and published in his “ Ayres and Dialogues.” Lond. 1653. fol.

“ A tract wherein is set down those motives
“ and ties of religion, oaths, laws, loyalty and
“ gratitude, which obliged him to adhere
“ unto the King in the late unhappy wars
“ in England.”

“ A tract wherein he vindicates his honour
“ and innocency from having in any kind de-
“ served.

* Vide Clarendon, and Antony Wood, vol. ii.
p. 163.

“ served that injurious and merciless censure
 “ of being excepted from pardon or mercy
 “ either in life or fortunes.” These two
 pieces have the general title of his Apology.

“ An appendix to the first tract,” and
 printed together with both pieces, and “ Two
 “ of his speeches at Caen, 1647.” thin folio.
 Reprinted 1656. 4to.

“ Answer to the Declaration of the House
 “ of Commons, February 11. 1647, against
 “ making any more addresses to the King.”
 Caen, 1648. 4to.

“ An addition to the above MS.

“ Several letters in the Cabala.

Translation of Peter du Moulin's book, in-
 titled, “ A defence of the Catholic Faith,
 “ contained in the book of King James a-
 “ gainst the answer of N. Coeffeteau, &c.”
 Lond. 1610. The dedication to the King is
 in the name of J. Sandford, his chaplain.

But a complete edition has been lately given in folio by the present Earl, called,

“ The Memoirs and Letters of Ulick Marquis of Clanrickarde and Earl of St. Albans, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Commander in Chief of the Forces of King Charles the First in that kingdom during the rebellion, Governor of the County and Town of Galway, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and Privy Counsellor in England and Ireland. Printed from an authentic manuscript, and now first published by the present Earl of Clanrickarde. Lond. 1757. With a dedication to the King, and an account of the Family of De Burgh.”

The title of the new edition is more proper than the former, as it is in reality little more than a collection of letters strung together to preserve the connection.

HENRY

HENRY CAREY,

EARL OF MONMOUTH.

THE depression of the Nobility after the death of Charles the First threw many of them into studious retirement; of which number this second Earl of Monmouth appears to have been the most laborious. He seems to have distrusted his own abilities, and to have neglected the fruits of his studies for his amusement, rather than his method of fame. Though there are several large volumes translated by him, we have scarce any thing of his own composition; and are as little acquainted with his character as with his genius. Antony Wood*, who lived so near his time, and who tells us that the Earl was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales in 1616, professes that he knows nothing more of him but the catalogue of his works, and that he died in 1661. In Sir Henry

* Vol. ii. p. 257.

228 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Henry Chauncy's, Hertfordshire, is the inscription on his monument in the church at Rickmanfworth, which mentions his living forty-one years in marriage with his Countess, Martha, daughter of the Lord Treasurer Middlesex.

There are extant of his Lordship's no less than seven folios, two octavos, and a duodecimo, besides the following

“ Speech in the House of Peers, January 30. 1641, upon occasion of the present distractions, and of his Majesty's removal from Whitehall.” London 1641.

“ Romulus and Tarquin, or, De Principe et Tyranno.” Lond. 1637. 12mo. A translation from Marq. Virg. Malvezzi. Sir John Suckling has written a copy of Verses in praise of this translation, printed in his *Fragmenta aurea*. Lond. 1648.

“ Historical relations of the United Provinces of Flanders.” Lond. 1652. folio. Translated from Cardinal Bentivoglio.

“ History

NOBLE AUTHORS. 229

“ History of the wars in Flanders.” Lond. 1654, folio. From the same author. Before this translation is the Earl of Monmouth’s picture.

“ Advertisements from Parnassus in two centuries; with the politic touchstone.” Lond. 1656, folio. From Boccacini.

“ Politic discourses, in three books.” Lond. 1657, folio. The original by Paul Paruta, a noble Venetian; to which is added, “ A short discourse,” in which Paruta examines the whole course of his life.

“ History of Venice, in two parts;” from the same author. Lond. 1658, folio. “ With the wars of Cyprus,” wherein the famous sieges of Nicosia and Famagosta, and the battle of Lepanto are contained.

“ The use of the Passions.” Lond. 1649, 8vo. And

“ Man

“ Man become guilty, or the corruption of his nature by sin.” London. Both written in French, by J. Francis Senault. Before the former is a good bust of the Earl, engraved by Faithorne, who, when he took pains, was an admirable engraver.

“ The history of the late wars of Christendom.” 1641, folio. I believe this, which Wood says he never saw, is the same work with his translation of “ Sir Francis Biondi’s history of the civil wars of England, between the houses of York and Lancaster *.”

His Lordship began also to translate from the Italian, “ Priorato’s history of France;” but died before he could finish it. It was completed by William Brent, Esq. and printed at London 1677.

MILDMAY

* Vide Biogr. Brit. p. 2146.

MILDMAY FANE

EARL OF WESTMORLAND:

ALL I can say of this Lord, is, that he wrote

“ A very small book of poems,” which he gave to, and is still preserved in the library of Emanuel-college, Cambridge.

D U D L E Y

L O R D N O R T H,

THE third baron of this accomplished family, was one of the finest gentlemen in the court of King James ; but, in supporting that character, dissipated and gamed away the greatest part of his fortune. In 1645, he appears to have acted with the parliament, and was nominated by them to the administration of the Admiralty

Admiralty, in conjunction with the great Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick, and others. He lived to the age of eighty-five, the latter part of which he passed in retirement, having written a small folio of miscellanies, in prose and verse, under this title,

“ A Forest promiscuous of several seasons’s productions, in four parts.” 1659. The prose, which is affected and obscure, with many quotations and allusions to Scripture and the Classics, consists of essays, letters, characters in the manner of Sir Thomas Overbury, and devout meditations on his misfortunes. The verse, though not very poetic, is more natural, and written with the genteel ease of a man of quality; a specimen of which, being very short, I shall produce*.

A I R.

- “ So full of courtly reverence,
- “ So full of formal fair respect,
- “ Carries a pretty double sense,
- “ Little more pleasing than neglect.

“ It

* Page 98.

- “ It is not friendly, 'tis not free ;
 “ It holds a distance half unkind :
 “ Such distance between you and me
 “ May suit with yours, but not my mind.
 “ Oblige me in a more obliging way ;
 “ Or know, such over-acting spoils the
 play.”

There is one set of a sort of sonnets, each of which begins with a successive letter of the alphabet.

EDWARD SOMERSET,

MARQUIS OF WORCESTER,

APPEARS in a very different light in his public character, and in that of author: In the former he was an active zealot; in the latter a fantastic projector and mechanic—in both very credulous. Though literary character be the intention of this catalogue, it is impossible to give any idea of this Lord merely from the sole work that he has published, it being
 nothing

nothing more than, scarce so much as heads of chapters. His political character is so remarkable, that it opens, and makes even his whimsicalness as a writer less extraordinary. In short, this was the famous Earl of Glamorgan, so created by Charles the First, while heir-apparent to the Marquis of Worcester. He was a bigotted Catholic, but in times when that was no disrecommenda- tion at court, and when it grew a merit. Being of a nature extremely enterprising, and a warm royalist, he was dispatched into Ireland by the king— Here history lays its finger; at least is interrupted by controversy. The censurers of King Charles, charge that prince with sending this Lord to negotiate with the Irish rebel Catholics, and to bring over a great body of them for the King's service. The devotees of Charles would disculpate him, and accuse the Lord Glamorgan of forging powers from the King for that purpose. The fact stands thus; the treaty was discovered*; the Earl was imprisoned

* By the Parliament of England.

prisoned by the King's servants in Ireland †, was dismissed by them unpunished before the King's pleasure was known. The parliament complained; the King disavowed the Earl; yet wrote to have any sentence against him suspended, renewed his confidence in him; nor did the Earl ever seem to resent the King's disavowal, which, with much good-nature, he imputed to the necessity of his Majesty's affairs. This mysterious business has been treated at large in a book published in 1747; and again, with an appendix, in 1756, called "An Inquiry into the share which King Charles the First had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, &c." It is there strenuously asserted against Mr. Carte, that the King was privy to the negotiation. Seven years elapsed without Mr. Carte's reply. Two months before he died, he was supposed to be the author of an advertisement, promising an answer. From the treatise just mentioned, it appears plainly that the King was at least far from disapproving the attempt for his service; that the oftener he disavowed it, the more faintly he denied it; and that his best

† See Lord Digby's and Glamorgan's letters on this affair in the Parl. Hist. vol. xiv. p. 224.

best friends cannot but confess that he had delivered blank warrants or powers to the Earl; and his Majesty's own letters seem to allow every latitude which the Earl took, or could take in filling them up. Thus stands the dispute.—I cannot help forming an opinion, which, without reconciling, will comprehend what may be the strongest sentiments on their side. With the King's enemies I cannot but believe he commissioned the Earl to fetch Irish forces.—With his favourites, I cannot think him so much to blame if he did. It requires very primitive resignation in a monarch to sacrifice his crown and his life, when persecuted by subjects of his own sect, rather than preserve both by the assistance of others of his subjects, who differed from him in ceremonials or articles of belief *. *The dreadful Irish Papists*
(and

* His Majesty at least, in accepting their support, would but have acted as a pious princess has done since, whom nobody would suspect for tenderness for heretics.—In the last war, the Empress Queen excused herself to the Pope, for making use of the assistance of England, with this remarkable expression, " Ces sont des braves impies."

and they certainly were horrid men) found very pathetically, in a party remonstrance of the parliament; but when he was dipped in a civil war, can we in this age seriously impute it to him as a crime, that he endeavoured to raise an army wherever he could? His fault was not in proposing to bring over the Irish, but in having made them necessary to his affairs. Every body knew that he wanted to do without them, all that he could have done with them. He had found the Crown in possession of greater power than it fit to be trusted in a single hand; he had exerted it to the utmost. Could a man, who had stretched every string of prerogative, content, with a good grace, to let it be curtailed? —I argue for the man, not for the particular man. I think Charles to be pitied, because few men in his situation would have acted better. I am sure, if he had acted with more wisdom, it had been worse for us! It required a nobleness of soul and an effort of understanding united, neither of which he possessed, to prefer the happiness of mankind to his own will. He had been bred in a palace; what idea could that give him of the wretchedness.

wretchedness of a cottage? Besides, Charles did not desire to oppress the poor; he wanted to humble, perhaps to enslave, some free speakers in the House of Commons, who possibly, by the bye, he knew were ambitious, interested, worthless men. He did not know, or did not reflect, that by enslaving or silencing two or three hundred bad men, he would entail slavery on millions of poor honest men, and on their posterity. He did not consider, that if he might send a member to the Tower, an hundred of his subaltern ministers would, without his knowledge, send a thousand poor men to jail. He did not know, that, by his becoming king of the parliament, his Lords, nay, his very customhouse officers, would become the tyrants of the rest of his subjects. How seldom does a crisis happen like that under Henry the Seventh, when the insolence of the little tyrants the nobility, is grown to such a pitch, that it becomes necessary for the great tyrant the King to trust liberty in the hands of the Commons, as a balance between him and his Lords!—It is more seriously objected to Charles, that, to obtain their assistance, he granted terms to his Catholic subjects very unsuitable to the character of a Protestant

protestant martyr king, as he has been represented. Yet they are his friends who give weight to this objection: If they would allow what was true, and what appeared clearly from his Majesty's letter, when Prince, to Pope Gregory XV., that Charles had been originally not only not averse to the Romish religion, but had thought the union of the two professions very practicable and consistent, it would be easy to appear extraordinary, that he should very readily make concessions to a party whom he believed his friends, in order to prevent being forced to make concessions to his enemies. With his principles, could Charles avoid thinking that it was better to grant great indulgences to Catholic bishops, than to be obliged to consent to the depression, or even suppression of Episcopacy in England? The convocation itself perhaps would not have thought Charles much in the wrong. Yet it is certain, that the King sent orders to the Marquis of Ormond, to endeavour to disunite the Papists, and turn their arms on one another, rather than grant them more indulgences *. In my opinion, a toleration

* Parl. Hist. vol. xiv. p. 95.

ration to Papists is preferable to intrigues for making them cut one another's throats.—

But, to return to Glamorgan——

The King, with all his affection for the Earl, in † one or two letters to others, mentions his want of judgment.—Perhaps his Majesty was glad to trust to his indiscretion. With *that* his Lordship seems greatly furnished. We find him taking oaths upon oaths to the Pope's nuntio, with promises of unlimited obedience both to his Holiness and his delegate; and ‡ begging five hundred pounds of the Irish clergy, to enable him to embark and fetch fifty thousand pounds, like an Alchemist, who demands a trifle of money for the secret of making gold. In another letter he promises two hundred thousand crowns, ten thousand arms for foot, two thousand cases of pistols, eight hundred barrels of powder, and thirty or forty ships well provided! It is certain that he and his father wasted an immense sum
in

† Birch's Inquiry, p. 124.

‡ Ib. 219.

in the King's cause, of all which merits and zeal his Majesty was so sensible, that he gave the Earl the most extraordinary patent that perhaps was ever granted *, the chief powers of which were to make him generalissimo of three armies, and admiral, with nomination of his officers, to enable him to raise money by selling his Majesty's woods, wardships, customs, and prerogatives, and to create, by blank † patents, to be filled up at Glamorgan's pleasure, from the rank of Marquis to Baronet. If any thing could justify the delegation of such authority, besides his Majesty's having lost all authority when he conferred it, it was the promise with which the King concluded of bestowing the Princess Elizabeth on Glamorgan's son. It was time to adopt him into his family, when he had

VOL. I. L into

* Vide Collins's peerage in Beaufort.

† If the Earl had abused the King's power before, how came his Majesty to trust him again? To trust him with blank powers? and of a nature so unknown? The House of Lords did not question the reality of the second commission, which yet was more incredible than the former; especially if the former had been forged.

into his sovereignty. This patent the Marquis, after the Restoration, gave up to the House of Peers. He did not long survive that æra, dying in 1667, after he had published the following amazing piece of folly,

“ A century of the names and scantlings of such inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected (my former notes being lost) &c.” First printed in the year 1663, and reprinted in 1746. It is a very small piece, containing a dedication to Charles the Second, another to both Houses of Parliament, in which he affirms having, in the presence of Charles the First, performed many of the feats mentioned in his book; a table of contents, and the work itself, which is but a table of contents neither, being a list of an hundred projects, most of them impossibilities, but all of which he affirms having discovered the art of performing. Some of the easiest seem to be, how to write with a single line; with a point; how to use all the senses indifferently for each other, as, to talk by colours, and to read by the taste; to make an unsinkable ship; how to do and
to

to prevent the same thing ; how to sail against wind and tide ; how to form an universal character ; how to converse by jangling bells out of tune ; how to take towns, or prevent their being taken ; how to write in the dark ; how to cheat with dice ; and, in short, how to fly. Of all these wonderful inventions the last but one seems the only one of which his Lordship has left the secret ; and, by two* of the others, it appears that the renowned Bishop Wilkins was but the Marquis's disciple.—But perhaps too much has been said on so fantastic a man. No wonder he believed Transubstantiation, when he believed that himself could work impossibilities !

As I would by no means swell this catalogue unnecessarily, I shall, under the article of this Marquis of Worcester, say a little of his father, in whose name two or three pieces are published, and yet without constituting him an author.

He † appears to have been a worthy and disinterested man, living with credit and character

L 2

* The universal character, and the art of flying.

† A. Wood, vol. ii. pages 98, 99, 100.

rafter at his caſtle of Ragland during peaceable part of King Charles's reign, defending it for him at his own expence, the very concluſion of the war, it being laſt garrifon that ſurrendered. he Mar the richeſt of the peers, ſpent his fortune the cauſe, and died a priſoner ſoon after demolition of his caſtle, the articles of capitulation having been violated. One Thomas Bayly, ſon of the author of the P tice of Piety, had found his Lordſhip in Welſh mountains, had given him ſervice information of the approach of the ene and having been witneſs to ſome converſat on religion between the King, who was t sheltered at Ragland, and the Marquis, had early embraced the Catholic religion, Bayly, as a preparatory to his own ſubſequ change, publiſhed, in the year 1649, a b called

“ Certamen religioſum *, or a confere
 “ between King Charles the Firſt, and He
 “ late Marquis of Worceſter, concerning i

* A. Wood, vol. i. p. 568.

" gion, in Ragland-castle, 1646." This piece gave great offence, and was answered by Hammond L'Estrange, by Cristopher Cartwright of York, and by an advertifement of Dr. Heylin, the editor of King Charles's works, wherein they asserted that the conference was the fiction of Bayly, and had nothing resembling his Majesty's style. Bayly returned abuse on Heylin in another book, called " *Herbæ parietis*;" and to ascertain the capacity of the Marquis for such a controversy, which had been called in question, he published

" The golden * apothegms of King Charles the First, and Henry Marquis of Worcester, &c." Lond. 1666, one sheet in 4to. In another place †, Wood calls this little piece

" Worcester's apothegms, or witty sayings of the Right Honourable Henry, late Marquis and Earl of Worcester, &c." In both
 L 3 places,

* *Ib.* p. 569.

† *Vol.* ii. p. 99.

places Wood says this was borrowed from the work of an anonymous author, called

“ Witty apothegms delivered at several
 “ times, and upon several occasions, by King
 “ James the First, King Charles the First,
 “ and the Marquis of Worcester, Francis
 “ Lord Bacon, and Sir Thomas More.” Lond.
 1638, 8vo.

I suppose the date 1650 of the second title is a mistake for 1660, because a book printed in 1650 could not be borrowed from one published in the year 1658. What wit there was in King James’s bon-mots, we pretty well know: Having never seen the collection in question, I can only judge of the Marquis’s wit from a saying recorded by Antony Wood. His Lordship being made prisoner, was committed to the custody of the Black-rod, who then lived in Covent-garden: The noble Marquis, says his historiographer*, demanded of Dr. Bayly and others in his company, *what they thought of fortune-tellers?* It was answered, *That some of them spoke shrewdly.*

* Ibid.

sbrewdly. Whereupon the Marquis said,
“ It was told me by some of them, before
“ ever I was a Catholic, that I should die in
“ a convent ; but I never believed them be-
“ fore now ; yet I hope they will not bury
“ me in a garden !——I am not eager to
see more proofs of his capacity !

END OF VOLUME FIRST.



I N D E X

TO THE

FIRST VOLUME.

ROYAL AUTHORS.

	<i>Page.</i>
RICHARD the First, - -	1
Edward the Second, - -	8
Henry the Eighth, - -	9
Queen Catherine Parr, - -	17
Edward the Sixth, - -	22
Queen Mary, - -	25
Queen Elizabeth, - -	29
James the First, - -	40
Charles the First, - -	46
James the Second, - -	50

NOBLE

I N D E X.

NOBLE AUTHORS.

	<i>Died. Page.</i>
SIR John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham,	1417 55
John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester,	1470 59
Antony Widville, Earl Rivers,	1483 67
Nicholas, Lord Vaux, -	1523 81
John Bouchier, Lord Berners,	1532 84
George Boleyn, Viscount Rochford,	1536 87
John, Lord Lumley, -	15— 90
Henry Parker, Lord Morley,	15— 92
Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey,	1547 96
Edmund, Lord Sheffield, -	1543 111
Edward Seymour, Duke of Somers-	
et, - -	1552 112
Henry, Lord Stafford, -	1558 117
Francis Hastings, Earl of Hunting-	
don, - -	1561 119
William Powlett, Marquis of Win-	
chester, - -	1598 120
William Cecil, Lord Burleigh,	1598 122
Robert Devereaux, Earl of Essex,	1601 127
Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford,	1603 159
Thomas	

I N D E X.

	<i>Died. Page.</i>
Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst,	1608 162
Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Salis-	
bury, - -	1612 167
Henry Howard, Earl of Northamp-	
ton, - -	1614 169
Lord Chancellor Elefmere,	1617 180
Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount St.	
Albans, - -	1626 181
Sir Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke,	1628 182
George Carew, Earl of Totness,	1629 189
William Herbert, Earl of Pem-	
broke, - -	1630 192
Sir Dudley Carleton, Viscount	
Dorchester, - -	1631 194
Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimble-	
ton, - -	1638 198
Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth,	1639 202
Henry Montague, Earl of Man-	
chester, - -	1642 204
Robert Greville, Lord Brooke,	1643 205
Lord Keeper Littleton,	1645 210
* Arthur, Lord Capel, -	1648 212
Edward, Lord Herbert of Chisbury,	1648 213
James Stanley, Earl of Derby,	1651 218
John	

I N D E X

	Page
John Deane, Earl of Bristol	1652 211
John de la Haye, Baron of Okehampton and Earl of Essex	1652 224
Henry de la Haye, Baron of Okehampton	1662 227
Marquis de la Haye, Earl of Walworth	1663 231
Henry de la Haye	1666 23
Edward de la Haye, Marquis of Worcester	1667 233

A
CATALOGUE
OF THE
ROYAL AND NOBLE
AUTHORS OF ENGLAND,
WITH
LISTS OF THEIR WORKS.
IN TWO VOLUMES.

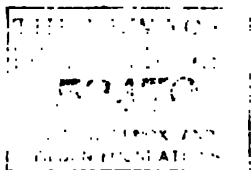
Deve, diavolo! Messer Ludovico, avete pigliato tante coglionerie?
CARD. D'ESTE TO ARIOSTO.

A NEW EDITION.

VOL. SECOND.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED FOR LAWRIE AND SYMINGTON,
PARLIAMENT-SQUARE.

==
1792.
==



NOBLE AUTHORS.

GEORGE MONCKE,

DUKE OF ALBERMARLE.

THIS memorable man, who raised himself by his personal merit within reach of a crown, which he had the prudence or the virtue to wave, whose being able to place it on the head of the heir is imputed to astonishing art or secrecy, when in reality he only furnished a hand to the heart of a nation; and who, after the greatest services that a subject could perform, either wanted the sense, or had the sense to distinguish himself no farther; (for perhaps he was singularly fortunate in always embracing the moment of propriety.) This man was an author; a light in which he is

VOL. II.

A

by

2 NOBLE AUTHORS.

by no means known, and yet in which he did not want merit. After his death was published by authority, a treatise in his own profession, which he composed while a prisoner in the tower: It is called,

“ Observations upon military and political affairs, written by the most honourable George Duke of Albermarle, &c.” A small folio, Lond. 1671. Besides a dedication to Charles the Second, signed John Heath, the editor; it contains thirty chapters of martial rules, interspersed with political observations, and is in reality a kind of military grammar. Of the science I am no judge: The remarks are short, sensible, and pointed. Armour was not yet in disuse: He tells *his young gallants* *, “ That men wear not arms because they are afraid of danger, but because they would not fear it.” I mention this to shew his manner. He gives an odd reason for the use of pikes, preferable to words: “ That if you arm your men with the latter, half the swords amongst the common men will, on the first march, be broken with cutting boughs †.”

We

* P. 23.

† P. 27.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 3

We have besides

“ The Speech of General Moncke in the
“ House of Commons concerning the settling
“ the conduct of the armies of the three na-
“ tions for the safety thereof *.”

“ Speech and declaration of his Excellency
“ the Lord General Moncke, delivered at
“ Whitehall, Feb. 21. 1659, to the Members
“ of Parliament at their meeting, before the
“ re-admission of the formerly seclued Mem-
“ bers †.”

“ Letter to Gervase Pigot ‡.”

“ Letters written by General Moncke re-
“ lating to the Restoration §.” Lond. 1714,
1715.

A 2

CHARLES

* Vide Buckingham's Works, vol. i. p. 344.

† Somers's Tracts, third coll. vol. ii. p. 155.

‡ Peck's Defid. curi. vol. i. lib. 6. p. 26.

§ Harl. Catal. vol. iv. p. 585.

4 NOBLE AUTHORS.

CHARLES STANLEY,

EARL OF DERBY,

A PEER of whom extremely little is known. His father lost his head, and he his liberty, for Charles the Second. The grateful King rewarded the son with the Lord Lieutenancies of two counties. He has written a piece of controversy, the title of which is,

“ The Protestant religion is a sure foundation of a true Christian and a good subject, a great friend to human society, and a grand promoter of all virtues, both christian and moral. By Charles Earl of Derby, Lord of Man and the Isles.” Lond. 1671, the second edition ; a very thin quarto.

This

NOBLE AUTHORS. 9

This piece contains a dedication “ To all
‘ Supreme Powers, by what titles soever dig-
‘ nified or distinguished, i. e. to Emperors,
‘ Kings, Sovereign Princes, Republics, &c.’ ”
An epistle to the reader ; another longer on
the second edition ; and the work itself, which
is a Dialogue between Orthodox, a royal-
ist, and Cacodæmon, one popishly affected.
His Lordship is warm against the church of
Rome, their Casuists, and the Jesuits ; and
seems well read in the fathers and in polemic
livinity, from both which his style has adopt-
ed much acrimony. He died in 1672. His
father, as has been said, was the brave James
Earl of Derby ; his mother, the heroine who
defended Latham-house, granddaughter of the
great Prince of Orange : A compound of Pro-
testant heroism that evaporated in controversy.

EDWARD MONTAGU,

EARL OF SANDWICH;

A WELL known character in our history, and one of the most beautiful in any history. He shone from the age of nineteen, and united the qualifications of General, Admiral, and Statesman. All parties at a time when there was nothing but parties, have agreed, that his virtues were equal to his valour and abilities. His few blemishes are not mentioned here, but as a proof that this eulogium is not a phantom of the imagination. His advising the Dutch war was a fatal error to himself, and might have been so to his country and to the liberty of Europe. His persuading Cromwell to take the Crown was an unaccountable infatuation, especially as his Lordship was so zealous afterwards for the Restoration. It seems he had a fond and inexplicable passion for royalty, though he had early acted against Charles,

Charles the First. The Earl admired Cromwell; yet could he imagine that in any light a diadem would raise the Protector's character? Or how could a man, who thought Cromwell deserved a crown, think that Charles the Second deserved one? If his Lordship supposed English minds so framed to monarchy that they must recoil to it, was Cromwell a man to be tender of a constitution, which Charles the First had handled too roughly*? The Earl's zeal for restoring

A 4

Charles

* It is often urged with great emphasis, that when a nation has been accustomed for ages to some particular form of government, it will (though that form of government may be changed for a time) always revert to it. No argument seems to me to have less solidity; for unless the climate, the air, and the soil of the country, can imbibe habits of government, or infuse them, no country can in reality have been accustomed to any sort of government but during the lives of its actual inhabitants. Were men, born late in the reign of Charles the First, bred to entertain irradicable prejudices in favour of royalty? It is supposed that no country is so *naturally* propense to *liberty*, as England.—It is *naturally* propense to *monarchy* too?—Is *monarchy* the *natural* vehicle of liberty?

8 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Charles the Second could not flow from any principle of hereditary right, for he had contributed to dethrone the father, and had offered the son's crown to the usurper. Lord Sandwich was sacrificed by another man having as weak a partiality for royal blood: His Vice-Admiral, Sir Joseph Jordan, thought the Duke of York's life better worth preserving, and abandoned the Earl to the Dutch fire-ships!

It is remarkable that Admiral Montagu was the last Commoner who was honoured with the Garter, except one man, to whose virtues and merit may some impartial pen do as much justice, as I have satisfaction in rendering to this great person!

We have of his Lordship's writing,

“ A letter to Secretary Thurloe †.”

“ Several letters during his embassy to Spain;” published with Arlington's letters.

A

† Vide Thurloe's State Papers, vol. i. p. 726.

the great character of these dispatches is given in the lives of the Admirals †."

" Original letters and negociations of Sir Richard Fanshawe, the Earl of Sandwich the Earl of Sunderland, and Sir William Godolphin, wherein divers matters between the three Crowns of England, Spain, and Portugal, from the year 1663 to 1678, are set in a clear light." 2 vols. 8vo.

And a singular translation, called,

" The art of metals, in which is declared the manner of their generation, and the concomitants of them. In two books. Written in Spanish by Alvaro Alonzo Barba, M. A. curate of St. Bernard's parish in the imperial city of Potosi in the kingdom of Peru in the West Indies, in the year 1640. Translated in the year 1669, by the Right Hon. Edward Earl of Sandwich." Lond. 1674. small 8vo. A short preface of the Editor says, " The original was regarded in Spain and the West Indies as an inestimable
A 5 " jewel,

† Vol. ii. p. 402.

10 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ jewel, but that falling into the Earl’s hands,
“ he enriched our language with it, *being*
“ *content that all our Lord the King’s people*
“ *should be philosophers.*”

JOHN POWLETT,

MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER,

GRANDSON of the Marquis mentioned above, an imitator of the Earl of Monmouth, whom I may call *the Translator*; like the preceding Lord, a prodigious sufferer for the royal cause, and not more bountifully rewarded. Indeed one does not know how to believe what our histories record, that his house at Basing, which he defended for two years together, and which the Parliamentarians burned in revenge, contained money, jewels, and furniture, to the value of two hundred thousand pounds. Of what was composed the bed valued at fourteen thousand pounds? In every window the Marquis wrote with a diamond,
aines.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 12.

imes Loyauté. His epitaph was the composition of Dryden.

His Lordship translated from French into English

“ The gallery of heroic Women.” Lond. 1652. Howell wrote a sonnet in praise of his work †

“ Talon’s holy history.” Lond. 1653. 4to.

And other books, which, says Antony Wood, I have not yet seen ‡.”

A 6

WILLIAM

† V. his letters, book iv. lett. 49.

‡ Vol. ii. p. 525.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH,

DUKE OF NEWCASTLE;

A MAN extremely known from the course of life into which he was forced, and who would soon have been forgotten in the walk of fame which he chose for himself. Yet as an author he is familiar to those who scarce know any other author——from his book of horsemanship. Though *amorous in poetry and music*, as my Lord Clarendon says *, he was fitter to break Pegasus for a manage, than to mount him on the steeds of Parnassus. Of all the riders of that steed, perhaps there have not been a more fantastic couple than his Grace and his faithful Duchess, who was never off her pillion. One of the noble historian's finest portraits is of this Duke; the Duchess has left another,

* Vol. ii. p. 507.

mother, more diffuse indeed, but not less entertaining. It is equally amusing to hear her sometimes compare her Lord to Julius Cæsar, and oftener to acquaint you with such anecdotes, as in what sort of coach he went to Amsterdam. The touches on her own character are inimitable: She says *, “That it pleased God to
 “ command his servant Nature to *indue* her
 “ with a poetical and philosophical genius
 “ even from her birth; for she did write some
 “ books even in that kind before she was
 “ twelve years of age.” But though she had written philosophy, it seems she had read none; for, at near forty, she informs us, that she applied to the reading of philosophic authors——“In order to learn the terms of
 “ art †.” But what gives one the best idea

her unbounded passion for scribbling, was her seldom revising the copies of her works, *lest it should disturb her following conceptions.* What a picture of foolish nobility was this stately poetic couple, retired to their own little domain, and intoxicating one another with circumstantial

* Dedication.

† Ibid.

24 NOBLE AUTHORS.

omfstantial flattery on what was of consequence to no mortal but themselves! In that repository of curious portraits at Welbeck is a whole length of the Duchefs in a theatric habit, which tradition fays ſhe generally wore. Befides Lord Clarendon's defcription, and his own Duchefs's life of this nobleman, there is a full account of him in the Biographia Britannica *, where the ample encomiums would endure ſome abatement. He ſeems to have been a man in whoſe character ridicule would find more materials than ſatire.

He published

“ La methode nouvelle de dreſſer les chevaux, avec figures ; or the new method of “ managing horſes, with cuts.” Antwerp, 1658, folio. This was firſt written in Engliſh, and tranſlated into French by a Walloon.

† “ A new method and extraordinary invention to dreſs horſes, and work them according
“ ing

* P. 1214.

“ing to nature, by the subtilty of art.” Lond. 1667, folio. This second piece, as the Duke informs his reader, “is neither a translation of the first, nor an absolute necessary addition to it; and may be of use without the other, as the other hath been hitherto, and still is without this: But both together will questionless do best.” A noble edition of this work has been printed of late years in this kingdom.

“The Exile, a Comedy *.”

“The Country Captain, a Comedy;” written during his banishment, and printed at Antwerp 1649; afterwards presented by his Majesty’s servants at Blackfriars, and very much commended by Mr. Leigh.

“Variety, a Comedy;” presented by his Majesty’s servants at Blackfriars, first printed in 1649, and generally bound with the Country Captain. It was also highly commended, in a copy of verses, by Mr. Alexander Brome.

“The

* Vide Theatr. Records, p. 57.

“The Humorous Lovers, a Comedy;” acted by His Royal Highness’s servants. Lond. 1677, 4to. This was received with great applause, and esteemed one of the best plays at that time.

“The triumphant Widow, or the Medley of Humours, a Comedy;” acted by his Royal Highness’s servants. Lond. 1677, 4to. This piece pleased Mr. Shadwell so much that he transcribed part of it into his Bury-fair, one of the most successful plays of that Laureate. His Biographer says “That his grace wrote in the manner of Ben Johnson, and is “allowed by the best judges not to have been “inferior to his master.” I cannot think these panegyrics very advantageous: What compositions, that imitated Johnson’s pedantry, and mixed well with Shadwell’s poverty! Johnson, Shapwell, and Sir William Davenant, were all patronised by the Duke.

His poems are scattered among those of his Duchefs, in whose plays too he wrote many scenes.

One does not know whether to admire the philosophy, or smile at the triflingness of this and the last mentioned peer, who, after sacrificing such fortunes * for their master, and during such calamities of their country, could accommodate their minds to the utmost idleness of literature.

EDWARD HYDE,

EARL OF CLARENDON,

FOR his comprehensive knowledge of mankind styled † *The Chancellor of Human Nature*. His character, at this distance of time, may,

* It is computed by the Dukes of Newcastle, that the loss sustained by the Duke from the civil wars rather surpassed than fell short of 733,579 l. Vide the Life.

† Vide critical and philosophical Inquiry into the causes of prodigies and miracles, as related by historians, quoted in Gen. Dict. vol. vi. p. 341.

may, ought to be impartially considered. His designing or blinded cotemporaries heaped the most unjust abuse upon him: The subsequent age, when the partizans of prerogative were at least the loudest, if not the most numerous, smit with a work that deified their martyr, have been unbounded in their encomiums. We shall steer a middle course, and separate his great virtues, which have *not* been the foundation of his fame, from his faults as an historian, the real sources of it.

Of all modern virtues, patriotism has stood the test the worst. The great Stafford, with the eloquence of Tully, and the heroism of Epaminondas, had none of the steadiness of the latter. Hampden, less stained, cannot but be suspected of covering ambitious thoughts with the mantle of popular virtue.—In the partition of employments on a treaty with the King, his *contenting* himself with asking the post of governor to the prince seems to me to have had at least as deep a tincture of self-interestness as my Lord Stafford had, who strode at once from demagogue to prime minister

aister. Sir Edward Hyde, who opposed an arbitrary court, and embraced the party of an afflicted one, must be allowed to have acted conscientiously. A better proof was his behaviour on the Restoration, when the torrent of an infatuated nation entreat the King and his minister to be absolute. Had Clarendon fought nothing but power, his power had never ceased. A corrupted court and a blinded populace were less the causes of the Chancellor's fall, than an ungrateful King, who could not pardon his Lordship's having refused to accept for him the slavery of his country. In this light my Lord Clarendon was more *the Chancellor of Human Nature*, than from his knowledge of it. Like justice itself, he held the balance between the necessary power of the supreme Magistrate and the interests of the people. This never-dying obligation his contemporaries were taught to overlook, and to clamour against, till they removed the only man, who, if he could, would have corrected his master's evil government. One reads with indignation that buffooneries too low and insipid for Bartholomew-fair were practised in a court called *polite*, to make a silly man of wit laugh himself

himself into disgracing the only honest minister he had. Buckingham, Shaftesbury, Lauderdale, Arlington, and such abominable men, were the exchange which the nation made for my Lord Clarendon! It should not be forgot that Sir Edward Seymour carried up the charge against him, and that the Earl of Bristol had before attempted his ruin, by accusing him of being at once an enemy and a friend to the Papists. His son-in-law † did not think him the latter, or he would have interposed more warmly in his behalf.

These I have mentioned, and almost every virtue of a minister make his character venerable. As an historian he seems more exceptionable. His majesty and eloquence, his power of painting characters, his knowledge of his subject, rank him in the first class of writers—yet he has both great and little faults. Of the latter, his stories of ghosts and omens are not to be defended, by supposing he did not believe them himself: There can be no other

* The Duke of York.

other reason for inserting them ; nor is there any medium between believing and laughing at them. Perhaps even his favourite character of Lord Falkland takes too considerable a share in the history. One loves indeed the heart that believed, till he made his friend the hero of his epic. His capital fault is, his whole work being a laboured justification of King Charles. No man ever delivered so much truth with so little sincerity. If he relates faults, some palliating epithet always slides in ; and he has the art of breaking his darkest shades with gleams of light that take off all impression of horror—One may pronounce on my Lord Clarendon, in his double capacity of statesman and historian, that he acted for liberty, but wrote for prerogative.

There have been published of his Lordship's writing

“ Many Letters to promote the Restoration *.”

“ Several

* Printed in vitâ Johannis Berwick. Vide Gen. Dict. vol. vi. p. 336 ; and Biogr. Britan. vol. iv. p. 2332.

“ Several Speeches in Parliament during his
 “ Chancellorship, from the Restoration to
 “ 1667 ;” at least ten of them.

“ A full answer to an infamous and trai-
 “ torous pamphlet, intituled a Declaration of
 “ the Commons of England in Parliament as-
 “ sembled, expressing the grounds and rea-
 “ sons of passing their late resolutions touch-
 “ ing no farther address or application to be
 “ made to the King.” Lond. 1648, 4to.

“ The difference and disparity between the
 “ estates and conditions of George Duke of
 “ Buckingham and Robert Earl of Essex.
 “ Printed in the Reliquiæ Wottonianæ.”
 Lond. 1672, 8vo. It is a kind of answer to
 Sir Henry Wotton’s parallel of those two fa-
 vourites ; and though written when Mr.
 Hyde was very young, is much preferable to
 the affected author it answers.

“ Animadversions on a book called Fanati-
 “ cism fanatically imputed to the Catholic
 “ Church

“ Church, by Dr. Stillingfleet, and the impu-
“ tion refuted and retorted by J. C. ; by a
“ Person of Honour.” Lond. 1674, 8vo.
Twice printed that year.

“ A Letter to the Duke of York, and ano-
“ ther to his daughter the Duchefs, on her
“ embracing the Roman Catholic religion.”

“ A brief view and survey of the dangerous
“ and pernicious errors to the Church and
“ State, in Mr. Hobbe’s book, intituled Le-
“ viathan.” Oxf. 1676, 4to. The dedication
to the King is dated at Moulins, May 10.
1673.

“ A Collection of several Tracts of the
“ Right Honourable Edward Earl of Claren-
“ don, &c. ; published from his Lordship’s
“ original manuscripts. Lond. 1727, fol.”

He made likewise alterations and additions
to a book intituled

“ A Collection of the orders heretofore’ us-
“ ed in Chancery.” Lond. 1661, 8vo. His
Lordship

24 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Lordship was assisted in this work by Sir Harbottle Grimstone, Master of the Rolls.

“History of the rebellion and civil wars in Ireland,” printed at London in 8vo, 1726.

“History of the Rebellion.” The first volume was printed at Oxford in folio, 1702; the second in 1703; the third in 1704. It has been several times reprinted since in six volumes 8vo. A French translation was printed at the Hague in 1704 and 1709, 12mo*.

His Lordship left besides in manuscript a second part of his history; a performance long detained from, though eagerly desired by, and at last bequeathed to the public by his Lordship's
amiable

* In the defence of the authenticity of Lord Clarendon's history, published in Hooker's weekly miscellany, Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, is, from several circumstantial proofs, asserted to be the author of the preface to his father's history, though it is generally attributed to Atterbury, Aldridge, and Smalldridge.

variable descendant and heir of his integrity,
the late Lord Hyde and Cornbury*.

GEORGE DIGBY,
EARL OF BRISTOL,

A SINGULAR person, whose life was one contradiction. He wrote against Popery and embraced it; he was a zealous opposer of the court, and a sacrifice for it; was conscientiously converted in the midst of his prosecution of Lord Strafford, and was most unconscientiously a prosecutor of Lord Clarendon. With great parts, he always hurt himself and

VOL. II.

B

his

* It is not of consequence enough to form a separate article, and therefore I shall only mention here, that Henry Earl of Clarendon, eldest son of the Chancellor, drew up an account of the monuments in the cathedral at Winchester in 1683, which was continued, and was printed with the history of that church, by Samuel Gale, 1715.

26 NOBLE AUTHORS.

his friends ; with romantic bravery, he was always an unsuccessful commander. He spoke for the Test-act, though a Roman Catholic, and addicted himself to astrology on the birthday of true philosophy.

We have of his writing

“ Letters between the Lord George Digby and Sir Kenelm Digby, Knight, concerning “ religion.” Lond. 1651. This was a controversy on Popery, in which Lord Digby shews that the Roman Catholic religion has no foundation on tradition, or on the authority of the fathers, &c. Sir Kenelm was not only a Papist, but an occult philosopher : If Lord Digby had happened to laugh at that nonsense too, he would probably have died in search of the grand elixir.

“ Several Speeches *.”

“ Several

* A. Wood, vol. ii. p. 579.

“ Several Letters *.”

“ A Letter to Charles the Second, on
“ being banished from his presence †.”

“ Elvira ; or, the worst not always true, a
“ Comedy.” For this he was brought into
Sir John Suckling’s Session of Poets.

“ Excepta è diversis operibus Patrum La-
“ tinorum, MS ‡.”

“ The three first books of *Cassandra* ;”
translated from the French, 8vo.

He is said to be author of

“ A true and impartial relation of the bat-
“ tle between his Majesty’s army and that of
“ the rebels, near Aylesbury, Bucks, Septem-
“ ber 20. 1643.”

And I find under his name, though pro-
bably not of his writing, the following piece,

B 2

“ Lord

* Ibid.

† Collection of Letters, vol. ii. p. 51.

‡ Wood, *ibid.*

28 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Lord Digby’s *Arcana Aulica*, or *Wal-
ingham’s Manual of prudential maxims for
the statesman and the courtier*, 1655*.”

DENZIL,

LORD HOLLES;

A CHARACTER very unlike the Earl of Bristol’s; the one embraced a party with levity and pursued it with passion; the other took his part on reflection, and yet could wave it, though his passions were concerned. The courage of Digby blazed by choice; that of Holles † burned by necessity. Through their life, the former acted from the impulse of great parts; the latter of common sense

* Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 755.

† A remarkable instance of his spirit was his challenging General Ireton, who pleading “that his conscience would not permit him to fight a duel.” Holles pulled him by the nose, telling him, “That if his conscience would not let him give redress, it ought to prevent him from offering injuries.”

fenſe ; and in both, the event was what in thoſe caſes it generally is ; Digby was unfortunate and admired ; Holles was ſucceſſful, and leſs renowned.

On a ſtrict diſquiſition into the conduct of the latter, he ſeems to have been a patriot both by principle and behaviour, and to have thoroughly underſtood the ſtate of his country, and its relations with Europe, its dangers from royal power, from uſurpation, from anarchy, from Popery, from the increaſe of the French empire. On every criſis I have mentioned, he acted an honeſt and uniform part. He early oppoſed the enormous exertion of the prerogative by Charles the Firſt and his miniſters, carrying up the impeachment againſt Laud, ſuffering a ſevere imprisonment for his free ſpirit, and being marked by the King in that wild attempt of accusing the five members. Yet he ſeems to have been one of the firſt alarmed at the deſigns of thoſe who propoſed to chaſtiſe, as well as to correct ; and who meant to retain the power, as well as the office of puniſhment. At the treaty at Oxford,

where he was one of the commissioners from the parliament, he ventured, in hopes of healing the distractions, to advise the King what to answer; an employment that clashed a little with his trust, and in which his sagacity did not shine; for though the King followed his advice, it had no effect. However, the intention seemed upright; and his so easily forgetting the personal injuries he had received, reflects great honour to his memory. He refused to act in the prosecution against Lord Strafford, who was his brother-in-law, and against the bishops; yet he was esteemed the head of the Presbyterian party; and, in the isle of Wight, advised his Majesty to give up Episcopacy. The defects of his character seem to have been, that his principles were * aristocratic, (demonstrated by all experience to be the most

* It has been objected to me, that Lord Holles's writings seem to argue for democracy; but it is certain that the tenor of his conduct and of his memoirs was to oppose and revile the low-born and popular leaders, as soon as they had deprived his Lordship and his associates of their ascendant in the commonwealth. It is in vain

most tyrannous species of government, and never imbibed but by proud and self-interested men) that his opposition to the army was too much founded on a personal enmity to Cromwell; and that he sat on the trials of the Regicides, who, at worst, but chastised the faults which his Lordship had pointed out. Lord Holles acted zealously for the Restoration; and, while the dawn of the King's reign was unclouded, accepted employments and embassies from the Crown, consistent with his honour and duty to his country. As soon as the Catholic rudder was uncovered, he again reverted to patriot opposition. When Sir William Temple's Privy-council was established, Lord Holles though eighty-two, yet never thinking himself past serving his country, accepted a place in it; but died soon after.

While he was an exile in France, he wrote

B 4 "Memoirs

for a man to pretend to democratic principles, who prefers monarchy to the constant, natural and necessary consequences of a democracy.

“Memoirs of Denzil Lord Holles, Baron of Ifield in Suffex, from the year 1641 to 1648.” Published in 1699. They are little more than the apology for his own conduct, and a virulent satire on his adversaries. The extraordinary wording of the dedication takes off all hopes of impartiality. It is addressed “To the unparalleled couple, Mr. Oliver St. John, his Majesty’s solicitor-general, and Mr. Oliver Cromwell, the parliament’s lieutenant-general, the two grand designers of the ruin of three kingdoms.” Much temper was not to be expected from an exile in a religious and civil war. From the extreme good sense of his Lordship’s speeches and letters, one should not have expected that weak attempt to blast Cromwell for a coward. How a judicatory in the *Temple of Fame* would laugh at such witnesses * as a Major-general Crawford and a Colonel Dalbier! Cæsar and Cromwell are not amenable to a commission of oyer and terminer.

There

* Two obscure men, whom Lord Holles quotes to prove instances of Cromwell’s want of spirit.

There are published besides

“ Two letters to the Earl of Strafford * ;”
published among the Strafford-papers.

“ A Speech in behalf of Sir Randal
Crew †, ” who had been chief justice of the
King’s-Bench, but was removed for deliver-
ing his opinion against loan-money.

“ Another †, ” very good.

“ Speech in parliament, January 31. 1642,
“ upon the poor tradefmen’s petition ||.”

“ Speech at the Lords bar, January 31. 1642,
“ upon the impeachment of the Earls of
B 5 “ Northamp-

* Vide that Collection, and Collin’s historical
account of the families of Cavendish, Holles, &c.
p. 100.

† Printed in the diurnal occurrences; p. 261.
and in Collins, p. 111.

‡ Ibid.

|| Catalogue of the Middle Temple Library;
p. 492.

34 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Northampton, Devonshire, Monmouth,
“ &c *.”

“ Speech in the Guildhall †.”

“ His Speech as chairman of the committee
“ on the Restoration ‡.”

“ A fine Letter to Monsieur Van Benning-
“ hen, (who had been an embassador in Eng-
“ land from Holland) to promote an union
“ against France §.”

“ A letter from Paris to Sir William Mor-
“ rice, Secretary of State ||.”

“ His Remains,” being a second letter to a
friend concerning the judicature of the bishops
in Parliament, 1682 ¶.

“ Grand

* Ib. p. 491.

† Ib. p. 493.

‡ Commons Journal, vol. 10. p. 49.

§ Printed originally in quarto, and in Collin's
ubi supra, p. 152.

|| Ib. p. 159.

¶ Biogr. vol. iv. p. 2651.

“ Grand Questions concerning the judicature of the House of Peers stated *.”

“ A pamphlet,” in vindication of some French gentlemen, falsely accused of a robbery †.

D U D L E Y

L O R D N O R T H,

SON of the Lord North before mentioned, was made a Knight of the Bath in 1616, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and sat in many parliaments, till secluded by the prevailing party in that which condemned the King. From that period, Lord North lived privately in the country; and, as the biographer ‡ of the family informs us, towards the

B 6 latter

* I have met with this title no where but in the Harl. Catal. vol. iv. p. 771.

† Biogr. vol. iv. p. 2649.

‡ Vide Roger North's life of Lord Keeper Guildford, in the preface.

latter end of his life, entertained himself with justice-business, books, and (as a very numerous issue required) economy, on which subject, besides the ensuing pieces, he wrote a little tract, called

“ Observations and advices economical,”
12mo.

“ Passages relating to the long Parliament,” with an apologetic, or rather recantation preface. He had, it seems, at first been active against the King.

“ History of the life of the Lord Edward North, the first baron of the family,” addressed to his eldest son. Written sensibly and in a very good style, yet in vain attempting to give a favourable impression of his ancestor, who appears to have been a very time-serving person. Though chancellor of the augmentation-office on the suppression of convents, and though he had married his son to the Duke of Northumberland’s daughter-in-law, he was immediately in favour with Queen Mary, and made a baron by her !

“ Essays

NOBLE AUTHORS. 37

“ *Essays* *.” Printed in 1682. The subjects are, “ I. Light in the way to Paradise. II. Of Truth. III. Of Goodness. IV. Of Eternity. V. Of original Sin.”

JAMES TOUCHET,

EARL OF CASTLEHAVEN,

AND

BARON AUDLEY.

If this Lord, who led a very martial life, had not taken the pains to record his own actions, (which however he has done with great frankness and ingenuity) we should know little of his story, our historians scarce mentioning him ; and even our writers of anecdotes, as Burnet, or of tales and circumstances,

* Collins's Peerage, vol. iv. p. 36a. last edit.

stances, as Roger North, not giving any account of a court-quarrel occasioned by his Lordship's memoirs. Antony Wood alone has preserved this event, but has not made it intelligible. The Earl was a Catholic, far from a bigotted one, having stily opposed the Pope's Nuntio in Ireland †, and treating the Monks with very little ceremony when he found them dabbling in sedition ‡. He himself had been a Commander in the Irish rebellion for the confederate Catholics, but afterwards made all the amends he could to the King's cause, serving under the Marquisses of Ormond and Clanrickarde. A little before the ruin of the latter, Lord Castlehaven was dispatched by him to the young King at Paris, whose service, when he found desperate, he engaged with the great Prince of Condè then in rebellion; attended that hero in most of his celebrated actions; returned to England on the Restoration; entered into the Spanish service in Flanders; was witness to the unsuccessful dawn of King

† Vide his Memoirs, p. 121.

‡ lb. p. 142.

King William's glory ; and died in 1684. He wrote

“ The Earl of Castlehaven's review, or his memoirs of his engagement and carriage in the Irish wars.” Enlarged and corrected with an appendix and postscript. Lond. 1684. This I suppose was the second edition. The Earl had been much censured for his share in the Irish rebellion, and wrote these memoirs to explain his conduct rather than to excuse it ; for he freely confesses his faults, and imputes them to provocations from the government of that kingdom, to whose rashness and cruelty, conjointly with the votes and resolutions of the English parliament, he ascribes the massacre. There are no dates, like method, and less style in these memoirs ; defects atoned in some measure by a martial honesty. Soon after their publication the Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy Seal, wrote to ask a copy. Lord Castlehaven sent him one, but denying the work as his. Anglesey, who had been a Commissioner in Ireland for the Parliament, thinking himself affected by this narrative, published

published Castlehaven's letter, with observations and reflections very abusive on the Duke of Ormond, which occasioned, first a printed controversy, and then a trial before the privy-council : the event of which was, that Anglesey's first letter was voted a scandalous libel, and himself removed from the custody of the privy-seal ; and that the Earl of Castlehaven's memoirs, on which he was several times examined, and which he owned were declared a scandalous libel on the government : A censure that seems very little founded : There is not a word that can authorise that sentence from the council of Charles the Second, but the imputation on the Lords Justices of Charles the First ; for I suppose the privy-council did not pique themselves on vindicating the honour of the Republican parliament ! Bishop Merely wrote " a true account of the whole proceedings betwixt James Duke of Ormond, and Arthur Earl of Anglesey †." Folio. More of this affair will be found in the article of Anglesey.

HENRY

† Wood, vol. ii. p. 774.

HENRY PIERPOINT,

MARQUIS OF DORCHESTER,

APPEARED but little in the character of an author, though he seems to have had as great foundation for being so, as any on the list. He * studied ten or twelve hours a-day for many years: was admitted a Bencher of Gray's-Inn for his knowledge of the law, and Fellow of the College of Physicians for his proficiencie in medicine and anatomy.

He published

“ A Speech, spoken in the House of Lords:
“ concerning the right of Bishops to sit in
“ Parliament, May 21. 1641.”

“ Another concerning the lawfulness and
“ conveniency of their intermeddling in tem-
“ poral affairs, May 24. 1641.”

“ Speech:

* Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. p. 22..

NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Speech to the trained bands of Nottinghamshire at Neward, July 13. 1641.”

“ Letter to John Lord Roos, February 25. 1659.” This Lord was son-in-law of the Marquis, and was then prosecuting a divorce from his wife for adultery. Wood says, that this Lord Roos, (afterwards Duke of Rutland) assisted by Samuel Butler, returned a buffoon answer, to which the Marquis replied with another paper intituled

“ The reasons why the Marquis of Dorchester printed this letter, together with his answer to a printed paper called a true and perfect copy of the Lord Roos his answer to the Marquis of Dorchester’s letter.”

Wood adds, “ He, the said Marquis, hath as it is probable other things extant, or at least fit to be printed, which I have not yet seen.”

JOHN

JOHN WILMOT,

EARL OF ROCHESTER;

A MAN whom the muses were fond to inspire and ashamed to avow, and who practised without the least reserve that secret which can make verses more read for their defects than for their merits: The art is neither commendable nor difficult. Moralists proclaim loudly that there is no wit in indecency. It is very true. Indecency is far from conferring it; but it does not destroy it neither. Lord Rochester's poems have much more obscenity than wit, more wit than poetry, more poetry than politeness. One is amazed at hearing the age of Charles the Second called polite. Because the Presbyterians and Religionists had affected to call every thing by a Scripture-name, the new Court affected to call every thing by its own name. That Court had no pretensions.

pretensions to politeness but by its resemblance to another age, which called its own grossness polite, the age of Aristophanes. Would a Scythian have been civilized by the Athenian stage, or a Hottentot by the drawing-room of Charles the Second? The characters and anecdotes being forgot, the state-poems of that time are a heap of senseless ribaldry, scarcely in rhyme, and more seldom in metre. When satyrs were brought to court, no wonder the Graces would not trust themselves there.

The writings of this *noble and beautiful* Count, as Antony Wood * calls him, (for his Lordship's vices were among the fruits of the Restoration, and consequently not unlovely in that Biographer's eyes, in the order they were published, at least as they are ranged by that author, were

“ A Satire against Mankind,” printed in one sheet in folio, June 1679. It is more than an imitation of Boileau. One Griffith a minister

* Athen. Oxen. vol. ii. p. 655.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 45

er wrote against it. We are told that Andrew Marvel used to say, "that Rochester was the only man in England that had the true vein of satire." A very wrong judgment: Indelicacy does not spoil flattery more than it does satire.

"On Nothing, a poem." Printed on one side of a sheet of paper in two columns.

"Poems on several occasions." Antwerp, Lond.) 1680. 8vo. Among his poems are some by other hands, falsely imputed to him. "The ramble in St. James's park," was claimed by one Alexander Ratchliffe of Gray's Inn. It seems his Lordship, when dying, had ordered all his immoral writings to be burned.—But the age was not without its Curls to preserve such treasures!

"A Letter on his death-bed to Dr. Burnet." Lond. 1680, one sheet folio.

"Valentinian, a tragedy of John Fletcher, as it is altered by the late Earl of Rochester,"
"ter,"

46 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ter,” and acted at the Theatre-Royal in Drury-lane. London, 1685. 4to. There is a large preface and encomium on the Author and his writings by Mr. Wolfeley.

“Poems, &c. on several occasions, with “Valentinian, a tragedy.” Lond. 1691. 8vo. To this edition are prefixed poems on the death of the Earl, &c.

Under the Earl’s name are printed several pieces in “A collection of poems by several “hands, &c.” Lond. 1693. 8vo. As also

“A translation from Horace, in Examina poeticum; the third part of miscellany “poems, &c. Lond. 1693*.

“A Song in imitation of Sir John Eaton’s “song †.”

And

* Page 262.

† Ib. p. 424.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 49

And in the "annual miscellany for the year 1694, being the fourth part of miscellany poems, &c." Lond. 8vo, are ascribed to Lord Rochester, "A Lyric, imitated from Cornelius Gallius; Apollo's grief for having killed Hyacinth by accident, in imitation of Ovid; and a song."

"A Lampon on the Lord Mulgrave," said to be in Mr. Sheldon's library, MS.

"On the supposed author of a late poem in defence of satire, with Rochester's answer." MS.

"The works of the Earls of Rochester, Roscommon, Dorset, &c." two volumes in one, Lond. 1718, without any name of printer*.

"Fifty-four letters to Henry Seville and others †."

"Seven

* It was printed by Curl.

† Vide Collection of letters, vol. ii. published by Doddsley, 1755.

48 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Seven more to his wife and son *.”

“ Another in the literary magazine for January 1758.”

He left besides, with several other papers, (as the late Lord Bolingbroke has said) a history of the intrigues of the court of Charles the Second, in a series of letters to his friend Henry Seville ; but, upon the Earl's death, his mother, a very devout lady of the family of St. John, ordered all his papers to be burned.

ANTONY ASHLEY COOPER,

EARL OF SHAFTSBURY.

As Lord Rochester was immersed only in the vices of that reign, his was an innocent character compared to those who were plunged

* Whartoniana, vol. ii. p. 161.

plunged in its crimes. A great weight of the latter fell to the share of the Lord in question, who had canted tyranny under Cromwell, practised it under Charles the Second, and who disgraced the cause of liberty, by being the busiest instrument for it, when every other party had rejected him. It was the weakest vanity in him to brag that Cromwell would have made him King : The best he could hope for was not to be believed ; if true, it only proved that Cromwell took him for a fool. That he should have acted in the trials of the Regicides was but agreeable to his character ——— or to his want of it ! Let us hasten to his works : He was rather a copious writer for faction than an Author ; for in no light can one imagine that he wished to be remembered.

“ A letter from Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Thomas Scot, J. Berners, and J. Weaver, Esquires, delivered to the Lord Fleetwood, owning their late actions in endeavouring to secure the tower of London, and expostulating his Lordship’s defection
 VOL. II. C “ from .

“ from his engagements unto the Parliament,”
 printed in 1659, and mentioned in no catalogue of Lord Shaftsbury’s works.

“ The fundamental constitutions of Carolina.” London, seven sheets folio ; dated March 1, 1669*.

“ A seasonable speech made by Sir A. Ashley Cooper in the House of Commons 1659,
 “ against the new Peers and power of the
 “ House of Lords †.”

“ Speech on Lord Treasurer Clifford taking
 “ his oath in the Exchequer, December 5.
 “ 1672.”

“ Several Speeches to both Houses at the
 “ opening of the Parliament, February 4.
 “ and 5. 1672.”

“ Speech

* For the following list of his works, *vide*
 Wood, vol. ii. p. 725.

† Buckingham’s works, vol. i. p. 324.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 51

“ Speech to Serjeant Edward Thurland in
“ the Exchequer-chamber, when he was made
“ one of the barons of the Exchequer, Janu-
“ ary 24. 1672.” Reprinted in 1681 ; to shew
the author’s mutability, it containing zealous
arguments for the prerogative, and a most fa-
vourable character of the Duke of York.

“ Speech on the Lord Treasurer Osborn
“ taking his oath in the Exchequer, June 26.
“ 1673.”

“ Speech in both Houses of Parliament,
“ October 27. 1673.”

“ Speech in the house of Lords, October
“ 20. 1675,” upon the debate for appointing
a day to hear Dr. T. Shirley’s case.

“ Speech in the House of Lords, March 25,
“ 1679,” upon occasion of the House resolv-
ing itself into a grand committee, to consider
the state of England.

“ Speech lately made by a noble peer of the
“ realm, November 1680.” This was never
spoken, and was, by order of the Lords, burnt

by the hands of the hangman. It flattered the Scots; and was answered anonymously in a pamphlet called, "A letter from Scotland, written occasionally upon the Speech made by a noble Peer of this realm."

"Two feasonable discourfes concerning this prefent parliament," Oxon. (Lond.) 1675, 4to. The firft difcourfe is intituled, "The debate or argument for diffolving this prefent parliament, and the calling frequent and new parliaments." The fecond, "A letter from a parliament-man to his friend, concerning the proceedings of the Houfe of Commons this laft feffion, begun October 13. 1675." Both were answered in a book called "A Packet of advices, part I."

"A letter from a Perfon of quality to his friend in the country, 1675." 4to. published after the prorogation of parliament in November that year. It was written againft the Teft *, and was answered by Marchmont Needham,

in

* Not what is now called the Teft, but one in favour of paffive obedience.

in his "Packet of advices to the men of Shaftsbury." It is remarkable that this Needham, who, it is said, first wrote an abusive journal, called Mercurius Pragmaticus, against the parliament, had afterwards been retained by the Regicides to write against the royal family, and was now hired by the court to write against one who had been almost as deeply engaged against the King.

" His case at the King's-bench on his confinement in the Tower." Lond. 1679.

" Expedient for settling the nation, discoursed with his Majesty in the House of Peers at Oxford, March 24. 1680." Lond. 1681; one sheet 4to. The expedient was the settlement of the crown on the Duke of Monmouth.

" No Protestant plot, or the present pretended conspiracy of Protestants against the King's government, discovered to be a conspiracy of Papists against the King and his Protestant subjects." Lond. 1681. Of this,

Lord Shaftsbury was not the avowed, but reputed author. His servant, who carried it to the press, is said to have been committed to prison. Being partly answered in a pamphlet, intituled "A plea for succession in opposition to popular exclusion," there was published

"The second part of no Protestant plot," Lond. 1682.

"A third part," said to be written by one Robert Ferguson, under the direction of Shaftsbury: All the three parts were a vindication of him. The last was answered under the title of "A letter to a friend, containing certain observations upon some passages in a late libel, intituled a third part, &c."

"A modest account of the present posture of affairs in England, with a particular reference to the Earl of Shaftsbury's case, and a vindication of him from two pretended letters of a noble peer" (Marquis of Halifax). This was not owned; but was imputed

ed to the Earl by Sir Roger L'Esrange in his Observator, a gazette of the opposite faction.

“ The Earl of Effex’s speech at the delivery
“ of the petition to the King, January 25,
“ 1680.” The petition was for a parliament.

Wood imputes to Shaftsbury too

“ A vindication of the Association ;” but at the same time says, that the Earl’s servant being seized as he was carrying it to the press, owned it to be Ferguson’s. The same author mentions the Earl’s publishing an apology in Holland, but does not give the title of it.

“ Three letters * written during his imprisonment in the Tower, to the King, to the Duke of York, and to a Lord, not named.”

“ The character of the Honourable William Hastings of Woodlands in Hampshire, second son of Francis Earl of Huntington,”

G 4

printed

* Printed in Collins’s Peerage; *vide* Shaftsbury.

printed originally in Peck's *Desiderata curiosa*, and lately in the *Connoisseur*, vol. iii. It is a curious and well-drawn portrait of our ancient English gentry.

Wood says, that among his Lordship's papers were found, but uncertain if written by him.

"Some observations * concerning the regulating elections for parliament."

One cannot but observe with concern what I have before remarked, that writing the life of a man is too apt to instil partiality for the subject. The history of Lord Shaftsbury in the *Biographia* is almost a panegyric; whereas a bon-mot of the Earl himself was his truest character: Charles the Second said to him one day, "Shaftsbury, I believe thou art the wickedest fellow in my dominions." He bowed, and replied, "Of a subject, Sir, I believe I am †."

* They are printed among Somers's tracts, vol. i.

† North's *Examina*.

HENEAGE FINCH,

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

Few families have produced so many considerable men as the House of Finch has in late reigns ; men who have owed their preferments to themselves, not to favour. The Lord in question rose, through the great steps of the law, from solicitor to attorney-general, to Lord Keeper, to Lord Chancellor, to an Earldom. Though employed in the most difficult part of the reign of Charles the Second, his character remained untainted. Antony Wood represents him as a great temporizer. He certainly neither offended the court nor the patriots. Had he shewn great partiality to the latter, there is no doubt but the King would have dismissed him, being by no means so dangerous a man as his predecessor Shaftsbury. That his complaisance for the prerogative was

not unbounded, was manifest by the King being obliged to set the seal himself to the Earl of Danby's pardon. The truth is, the Earl of Nottingham was neither violent nor timid. When he pronounced sentence on the Lord Viscount Stafford, he did not scruple to say, "Who can doubt now that London was "burned by the Papists?" Burnet calls this declaration indecent: If it was so to the unhappy convict, it was certainly no flattery to the predominant faction at court. This speech was reckoned the master-piece of his eloquence; and his eloquence was much celebrated. Burnet says * it was affected, laboured, and too constant on all occasions; and that his Lordship lived to find it much despised. The Bishop allows his probity; and, in another place †, speaks of him with the greatest encomiums. Dryden has drawn a beautiful character of him in his Absalom and Achitophel under the name of Amri. Others have

* Voi i. p. 365.

† Preface to the second volume of his History of the Reformation.

* have called him *the English Cicero, the English Roscius.*

Pieces of his published are

“ Several speeches and discourses on the trials of the Regicides.” He was then Solicitor-general.

“ Speeches to both Houses of Parliament,” while Lord Keeper and Lord Chancellor.

“ Speech at pronouncing sentence on William Lord Viscount Stafford, December 7. 1680.” Printed with the trial.

“ Speech against the bill of exclusion †.”

“ Answers by his Majesty’s command to several addresses presented to his Majesty at Hampton-court, May 19. 1681.” London, one sheet folio.

C. 6.

“ His

* Wood, vol. II. p. 719; where see the following account of his works.

† Vide Buckingham’s works, vol. ii.

60 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ His arguments upon a decree in a cause
“ in the Howard family ; wherein the several
“ ways and methods of limiting a trust for a
“ term of ten years are fully debated.” Lond,
1685, nine sheets folio.

His Lordship left in manuscript

“ Chancery Reports.”

L O R D K E E P E R

G U I L D F O R D,

WAS younger son of the Lord North before mentioned. Burnet and Kennet have given no very favourable character of the Keeper: his relation Roger North has defended him in a very bulky work, which, however, does not contribute much to raise our ideas either of the writer or his subject*. If that performance
and

* It is very remarkable that two peers of this race have suffered by apologies written for them by two of their own relations; but with this difference naturally attending the performances of a sensible man and a weak one: Dudley Lord North has

NOBLE AUTHORS. 62

and its companion, the Examen had nothing else ridiculous in them, it would be sufficient to blast their reputation, that they aim at decrying that excellent magistrate the Lord Chief Justice Hale ; and that Charles the Second, and that wretch the Duke of Lauderdale, the King's taking money from France, and the seizure of the charter of London, are some of the men and some of the measures the author defends !

This Lord Guildford wrote

“ An alphabetical Index of verbs neuter,” printed with Lilly's grammar: Compiled while he was at Bury-school †.

“ Argument in a case between Soams and Bernadison ‡.”

“ His

shewn himself an artful and elegant historian ; Roger North, a miserable biographer.

† Vide life, p. 12.

‡ Ib. p. 159.

62 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ His argument on a trial between Charles Howard and the Duke of Norfolk ;” printed with that case.

“ The King’s declaration on the Popish plot ;” composed chiefly by his Lordship *.

“ A paper on the gravitation of fluids, considered in the bladders of fishes †.”

“ An answer to a paper of Sir Samuel Moreland on his static barometer.” This was never printed †.

“ A philosophical essay on Music ;” printed by Martin, printer to the Royal Society, 1677.

“ Lord Chief Justice North’s narrative to the House of Common’s, of what Bedloe had sworn before him at Bristol.”

“ A.

* Ib. p. 259.

† Printed in the Philosophical Transactions, vol. ii. p. 845.

‡ Life, p. 293.

NOBLE AUTHORS: 63

“ A narrative of some passages in or relating to the long Parliament, by Sir Francis North, afterwards Lord Keeper of the great seal *.”

“ Many notes of cases, fragments of transactions at court,” and other papers published whole or in part, in various parts of his life by Roger North, and in the Examen.

JOHN ROBERTS,

EARL OF RADNOR,

“ **W**AS a man of a morose and cynical temper, just in his administration, but vicious under the appearances of virtue: Learned beyond any man of his quality, but intractable, stiff and obstinate, proud and jealous.” These are Burnet’s words †. Wood says,

* Sommers’s tracts, vol. i.

† Vol. i. p. 98.

64 NOBLE AUTHORS.

says *, he was a Colonel for the Parliament, that he fought desperately at Edgehill, and afterwards at Newberry, where he was field-marshal, but grew to dislike the violences of his party, and retired till the Restoration, when he was made Lord Privy Seal, “ but giving “ not that content was expected, he was sent “ into Ireland to be Lord Lieutenant there ; “ and his government being disliked, he was “ recalled and made Lord President.” We are not told how he disappointed the King’s expectations ; probably *not* by too great complaisance ; nor why his administration, which Burnet calls *just*, was disliked. If it is true, that he was a good Governør, the presumption will be, that his rule was not disliked by those to whom, but from whom he was sent †. However,

* Vol. ii. p. 778.

† Since the first edition, I find this conjecture confirmed by a letter of Andrew Marvel, who says, “ that *his friends* were daily representing him to the King in the worst character, that the King had resolved to recal him, and that he himself, tired out with continual checks and countermands hence, in matters which he thought were agreed

ever, not to judge too hardly of Charles the Second, we may not depend too much upon the Bishop's account of the Earl's government, if the fruits of it were no better than those of his great learning; all that is recorded of his writing bearing this commanding title

“ A discourse of the vanity of the creature,
“ grounded on Eccl. i. 2.” Lond. 1673. 8vo.

Wood says, that he left one or two more treatises fitted for the press.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY,

EARL OF ANGLESEY,

WHILE a private young man was engaged on the side of Charles the First, whose party he quitted early to embrace that of the Parliament:

to him before he went, wrote a short letter to the King, desiring to be dismissed from all employments whatever, which should be his last request. Marvel's Works, vol. ii. p. 51.

ment: By them he was entrusted as commissioner of Ulster, where he performed good service to the Protestant cause. Wood says he took both the covenant and engagement; but the latter is contradicted *. It is certain that he seems to have lain by during the reign of Cromwell, and that he was not trusted either by the rump or the army. When the secluded members were restored, he returned to parliament, and was chosen president of the Council of State, in which capacity he was active for the Restoration, and was distinguished amongst those who *coming in at the eleventh hour* received greater wages than men who had lost their all in defending the vineyard. He was made a Baron, an Earl, Treasurer of the Navy, Commissioner for resettling Ireland, Lord Privy Seal, and might, we are told †, have been Prime-Minister; if he had not declined it to avoid envy. As he declined no other power under no kind of government, this anecdote is suspicious; and I should

* Vide his life in the Biograph. Brit.

† Happy future state of England, p. 59.

should much question whether ever any man declined being Prime Minister for *that* reason. Engaging in a controversy with the Earl of Castlehaven, as has been mentioned; and that drawing on another with the Duke of Ormond, he was disgraced; though the author of his life in the *Biographia* ascribes the cause of his fall to a remonstrance which he had presented to the King, in which he took much liberty with his Majesty, and greater with the religion of the Duke of York. This piece being resentred, though it was not thought proper, says the Biographer, to express so much, the Duke of Ormond was persuaded to exhibit a charge against the Earl, which was made the pretence for removing him; but for this secret history no authority is quoted. The Duke's letter, taxing the Earl with breach of friendship, is preserved †, is written with great spirit, and has this remarkable period: "I was not willing to believe that
 " book to be of your Lordship's composing,
 " and hoped some of the suborned libellers
 " of the age had endeavoured to imitate
 " your

† Life ubi supra.

“ your Lordship, and not you them.” The Earl’s answer, though inferior, does not want firmness. He passed the rest of his time in retirement, and died just as some thought he would have been appointed Lord Chancellor to James the Second, in 1686 : A supposition most improbable. I do not think so ill of this Lord as to believe he could supplant Jefferies, who was then in possession of the seals, and who, without derogation from the subservience of any judge that ever was, excelled in moulding the law to the purposes of a court.

Of this Lord we have three characters by very different hands. Antony Wood, the high church satirist, represents him as an artful time server ; by principle a Calvinist, by policy a favourer of the Papists. Bishop Burnet, as ungentle on the other side, paints him as a tedious and ungraceful orator, as a grave, abandoned, and corrupt man, whom no party would trust. The benign author of the *Biographia Britannica* (a work which, notwithstanding its singular merit, I cannot help calling *Vindictio Britannica*, or a defence of every

every * body) humanely applies his softening pencil, is successful in blotting out some † spots, and attempts to varnish every one. Wood had severely animadverted on the Earl's fitting in judgment on the Regicides. The Biographer extolls it as an act of the greatest loyalty and honour. But under favour it not only appears a servile complaisance, but glaring injustice. The Earl had gone most lengths with those men; in short, had acted with them in open rebellion to his Sovereign. The putting to death that Sovereign could by no means be the guilty part of their opposition. If a King deserves to be opposed by force of arms, he deserves death: If he reduces his subjects to that extremity, the blood spilt in the quarrel lies on him—the executing him afterwards is a mere formality.

That his Lordship failed with the times, remains notorious. Those principles must be of
an

* See particularly the lives of Dudley, associate of Empson; of the Duke of Northumberland; of Shaftsbury; and of Arlington.

† As his not taking the engagement, and the accusation of corruption.

an* accommodating temper, which could suffer the same man to be President of a republican council of State, and recommend him for Chancellor to an arbitrary and popish King. Once when the Earl of Essex charged him in the House of Lords with being prayed for by the Papists, Anglesey said, " He believed it was " not so ; but if Jews in their synagogues, or " Turks in their mosques, would pray for " him unasked, he should be glad to be the " better for their devotion." Had he really been nominated to the Chancellorship by James the Second, probably he would have pleaded, That it was not of his seeking, but owing to the prayers of the Catholics, and he was glad to be the better for them.

In answer to the Bishop's accusation of a party trusting him, the Biographer pleads that his Lordship enjoyed for two and twenty years the confidence of Charles the Second. The fact

* He was twice commissioner for settling Ireland, once under the Parliament, the other time under Charles the Second.

Fact * does not appear to be true ; and were it true, would be no justification. It is well known what qualifications could recommend a man to the confidence of Charles. When Lord Clarendon lost it in seven years by his merit, it were ignominy to have preserved it two and twenty.

This Earl of Anglesey wrote

“ A Letter to William Lenthall, Speaker to the Rump, from Mr. Annelsley, expostulating with him on account of his being excluded the House for not taking the engagement ;” printed in a pamphlet called “ England’s confusion †.”

“ The Truth unveiled, in behalf of the church of England ‡, &c.” Being a vindication

* The office of Lord Privy-Seal is no place of confidence, nor is it any where said that the Earl had any particular share of the King’s favour.

† Biogr. p. 151.

‡ Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 790.

72 NOBLE AUTHORS.

cation of Mr. John Standish's sermon before the King, 1676. This being an answer to Mr. Robert Grove's vindication of the conforming Clergy from the unjust aspersions of heresy, was replied to by Grove; and by a letter to the author of the vindication of Mr. Standish's sermon. With *Truth unveiled* was published a piece on Transubstantiation, intituled

“ Reflections on that discourse, which a
“ Master of Arts (once) of the Univerfity
“ of Cambridge calls *rational*, prefented in
“ print to a person of honour, 1676.”

This was answered in a tract called, “ Ro-
“ man tradition examined.”

“ A letter from a person of honour in the
“ country written to the Earl of Castlehaven,
“ being observations and reflections on his
“ Lordship's memoirs concerning the wars of
“ Ireland.” Lond. 1681. 8vo. Besides this
letter which occasioned the difpute before men-
tioned, was another book published, intituled,
“ Brief reflections on the Earl of Castlehaven's

NOBLE AUTHORS. 73

“ memoirs, written by Dr. Edmund Borlase,
“ author of the history of the Irish rebellion.*”

“ A true account of the whole proceedings
“ between James Duke of Ormond and Ar-
“ thur Earl of Anglesey, before the King
“ and Council, &c.” Lond. 1682, fol.

“ A letter in answer to the Duke of Or-
“ mond’s *.”

“ A letter of remarks upon Jovian.” Lond.
1683.

“ The history of the late commotions and
“ troubles in Ireland, from the rebellion in
“ 1641, till the Restoration in 1660.” This
history is lost, and is suspected to have been
purposely destroyed by persons who were in-
terested to suppress it †.

“ The King’s right of indulgence in spiritual
“ matters, with the equity thereof asserted.”

VOL. II.

D

Printed

* Biogr. p. 154.

† Collins’s peerage in Anglesey.

printed by *Hen. Care*, in 1687. Of this piece (which was calculated to attack the test and penal laws against Papists) it is remarkable, that the noble *author* had been a republican and passed for a Presbyterian; and that the *printer* was the same person, who, in the foregoing reign, had been prosecuted for publishing *The weekly packet of advice from Rome*; one of the political pieces that raised most clamour against the Papists*.

“Memoirs, intermixed with moral, political, and historical observations, by way of discourse, in a letter (to Sir Peter Pett) to which is prefixed, a letter written by his Lordship during his retirement from court, in the year 1685.” Lond. 1693, 8vo. published by Sir Peter Pett, Knight, advocate-general for the kingdom of Ireland, and author of “The happy future state of England.” The title *memoirs* has no kind of relation to the work, which was a sort of rambling essay, attempting

* Ant. Wood.

tempting at once to defend a Popish King and the Protestant religion. The genuineness of these memoirs was disputed by his son-in-law Lord Haverſham*.

“ The Earl of Angleſey’s ſtate of the government and kingdom, prepared and intended for his Maſtey King Charles the Second, in the year 1682; but the ſtorm impending growing ſo high prevented it then. With a ſhort vindication of his Lordſhip from ſeveral aſperſions caſt on him, in a pretended letter that carries the title of his Memoirs,” by Sir John Thompſon, Bart. afterwards Lord Haverſham †. This was the remonſtrance hinted at above, and was dated April 27. 1682.

“ The privileges of the Houſe of Lords and Commons argued and ſtated in two conferences between both Houſes, April 19, and 22, 1671; to which is added, a diſcourſe
D 2 “ where-

* See the next article.

† Somers’s traſacts, vol. i. p. 186.

“ wherein the rights of the House of Lords
 “ are truly asserted. With learned remarks
 “ on the seeming arguments and pretended
 “ precedents, offered at that time against their
 “ Lordships ;” written by the Right Honour-
 able Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-
 seal. These conferences were managed by
 the Earl, and concerned a bill for impositions
 on merchandize, which had occasioned a dis-
 pute between the two Houses on the old sub-
 ject of the sole right of taxing, claimed by the
 Commons.

Besides these, we are † told that some valu-
 able pieces of this Earl have been lost, and
 that he wrote a certain large and learned dis-
 course on the errors of Popery in his younger
 years, which some of his friends would have
 persuaded him to publish at the time of the
 Popish plot ; but he was dissuaded by his friend
 Sir Peter — probably he would not the less
 have written his piece against the Test.

His

† North's life, p. 30.

His Diary * is said to have been in the possession of one Mr. Ryley in 1693; and his Lordship is supposed to have digested Whitlock's memoirs.

GEORGE VILLIERS,

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

WHEN this extraordinary man, with the figure and genius of Alcibiades, could equally charm the Presbyterian Fairfax, and the dissolute Charles; when he alike ridiculed that witty King and his solemn Chancellor; when he plotted the ruin of his country with a *cabal* of bad ministers, or, equally unprincipled, supported its cause with bad patriots; one laments that such parts should have been devoid of every virtue. But when Alcibiades turns chemist, when he is a real bubble, and a visionary miser; when ambition is but a frolic;

D 3

when.

* Biogr. p. 157, marg. note.

when the worst designs are for the foolishest ends ; contempt extinguishes all reflections on his character.

The portrait of this Duke has been drawn by four masterly hands : Burnet has hewn it out with his rough chissel ; Count Hamilton * touched it with that slight delicacy that finishes, while it seems but to sketch ; Dryden † catched the living likeness ; Pope ‡ completed the historical resemblance. Yet the abilities of this Lord appear in no instance more amazing, than that being exposed by two of the greatest poets, he has exposed one of them ten times more severely. Zimri is an admirable portrait ; but Bayes an original creation. Dryden satirized Buckingham ; but Villiers made Dryden satirize himself.

An instance of astonishing quickness is related of this Duke : Being present at the first
repre-

* Vide memoires de Grammont.

† Zimri in Abfalom and Achitophel.

‡ In the epistle to Lord Bathurst.

representation of one of Dryden's pieces of heroic nonsense, where a lover says,

“ My wound is great, because it is so small.”

The Duke cried out,

“ Thent'would be greater, were it none at all.”

The play was instantly damned.

His Grace wrote

“ The Rehearfal,” 1671.

“ The Chances, a comedy,” altered from Fletcher.

“ Reflections upon Absalom and Achitophel*.

“ A speech in the House of Lords, November 16. 1675, for leave to bring in a bill of indulgence to all Protestant Dissenters ;” printed with Lord Shaftsbury's speech (above-

D 4

mentioned)

* Athenæ, vol. ii. p. 806.

85 NOBLE AUTHORS.

mentioned) for appointing a day to hear Dr. Shirley's case *.

“ A short discourse upon the reasonableness of men's having a religion or worship of God.” Lond. 1685. It passed through three editions. Soon after the first edition, came out “ A short answer to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham's papers concerning religion, toleration, and liberty of conscience;” to which the Duke made a ludicrous and very good answer, called

“ The Duke of Buckingham his Grace's letter to the unknown author of a paper intituled a short answer, &c †.” Lond. 1685. This occasioned several more pamphlets.

“ A demonstration of the Deity,” published a little before his Grace's death.

“ Verses on two lines of Mr. Edward Howard;” printed in the third part of miscellany poems, 1693.

“ A trans-

* Ib. 725.

† Somers's Tracts, vol. i. p. 367.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 81

“ A translation of Horace’s ode beginning,
“ Fortuna sævo.” In the fourth part.

“ A letter to Sir Thomas Osborn.”

Besides the above, a few pieces by this Duke
are scattered through two volumes, called

“ The works of his Grace George Villiers,
“ Late Duke of Buckingham.” Lond. 1715.
These volumes are a bookseller’s miscellany,
containing various poems and speeches of all
times ; what belong to his Grace are (in
the first volume)

“ The Restoration, or right will take place,
“ a tragi-comedy.

“ The battle of Sedgmoor, a satirical and
“ political farce.

“ The militant couple, or the husband may
“ thank himself, a fragment.

82 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Pindaric on the death of Lord Fairfax.

“ To his mistress.

“ A description of Fortune.

“ Epitaph on Felton,” who murdered his Grace’s father. The editor pretends that this could not be written by the Duke; but I know no principles he had to prevent his being the author. Indeed it is more bombast than offensive.

“ A consolatory epistle to Captain Julian,
“ &c.”

“ A character of an ugly woman, or a hue
“ and cry after beauty,” in prose, written in
1678.

“ The lost Mistress, a complaint against the
“ Countess of * * * * *,” 1675.

This was probably the countess of Shrewsbury, whose Lord he killed in a duel on her account, and who is said to have held the Duke’s horse.

horse, disguised like a page, during the combat; to reward his prowess in which, she went to bed to him in the shirt stained with her husband's blood. The loves of this tender pair are recorded by Pope,

*Gallant and gay in Cliefden's proud alcove,
The bow'r of wanton Sbrewsbury and Love.*

“ Four poems by the Duke and Lord Rochester ; upon nothing ; a Session of the Poets ; a Satire on the follies of the men of the age ; and Timon, a satire on some new plays.

“ Three letters to Lord Arlington and Lord Berkeley.”

“ His examination by the House of Commons, in which he confessed some part of his own bad administration, and betrayed more of his associate Arlington.

“ Speech in the House of Lords, November 16.” Vide above, p. 75.

84 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Speech at a conference, 1675.

“ Speech in the House of Lords, to prove the
“ parliament dissolved.” For this speech he,
with Shaftsbury, Salisbury, and the real whig
Wharton, were sent to the Tower.

In the second volume,

“ A key to the Rehearfal.

“ An account of a conference between the
“ Duke and Father Fitzgerald, whom King
“ James sent to convert his Grace in his sick-
“ nefs.” This has humour.

“ Essay upon reason and religion,” in a let-
to Nevill Pain, Esq.

“ On human reason,” addressed to Martin
Clifford, Esq.

“ Five letters on election affairs, &c.

“ Ten little burlesque and fatirical poems.”

HENEAGE

HENEAGE FINCH,

EARL OF WINCHELSEA,

FIRST cousin of the Chancellor Nottingham, made a figure at the same period. He was intimate with Moncke, and concerned in the Restoration; soon after which he was sent ambassador to Mahomet the Fourth. Moncke had given the Earl the government of Dover Castle, which was continued to him; and when King James was stopped at Feversham, he sent for the Earl of Winchelsea, who prevailed on the King to return to London. The Earl voted for giving the Crown to King William, by whom he was continued Lord Lieutenant of Kent. He died soon after in 1689. On his return from Constantinople, visiting Sicily, he was witness to a terrible convulsion of Mount *Ætna*, an account of which he sent to the King, and which was soon

86 NOBLE AUTHORS

soon after published by authority in a very thin quarto, with this title,

“ A true and exact relation of the late prodigious earthquake, and eruption of mount Ætna, or monte Gibello, &c. together with a more particular narrative of the same, as it is collected out of several relations sent from Catania, 1669. With a view of the mountain and conflagration.”

GEORGE SAVILLE,

MARQUIS OF HALIFAX,

A MAN more remarkable for his wit than his steadiness, and whom an ingenious modern * historian has erected into a principal character in the reign of Charles the Second. But when

* Mr. Hume, who observes that the Marquis's variations might be the effects of his integrity, rather than of his ambition. They might, but it is doubtful.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 87

when old histories are rewritten, it is necessary to set persons and facts in new lights from what they were seen by cotemporaries *. Voltaire, speaking of Dupleix, says †, that he was the first who introduced the custom of quoting his authorities in the margin, “precaution absolument necessaire, quand on n'ecrit pas l'histoire de son tems.” However, the dictator of this sentence, and author of that beautiful Essay on Univerfal History, has totally forgot his own rule, and has indeed left that work a most charming bird's-eye-landscape, where one views the whole in picturesque confusion, and imagines the objects more delightful than they are in reality, and when examined separately. The Marquis wrote

“ The anatomy of an equivalent ‡.”

“ A

* In order to which it is best to omit referring even to those authors that are used in the compilation.

† Ecrivains du Siecle de Louis xiv.

‡ Printed in the collection of State Tracts, vol. ii, p. 300.

88. NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ A letter to a Dissenter, upon occasion of
“ his Majesty’s late gracious declaration of
“ indulgence,” 1687 *.

“ An essay upon taxes, calculated for the
“ present juncture of affairs in England,”
1693 †.

“ Advice to a Daughter.”

“ The character of a Trimmer.”

“ Maxims of state applicable to all times ‡.”

“ Character of Bishop Burnet §.”

“ A seasonable address to both Houses of
“ Parliament, concerning the succession, the
“ fears of Popery and arbitrary government,”
1681 ||.

“ Cautions

* Printed among Somers’s tracts, vol. ii. p. 364.

† Ib. vol. iv. p. 63.

‡ Printed among the works of Villiers Duke
of Buckingham, vol. ii. p. 137.

§ Printed at the end of the Bishop’s History of
his own times.

|| Somers’s tracts, second collect. vol. iii. p. 346.

“ Cautions for choice of Parliament-men.”

“ A rough draught of a new model at sea.”

“ Lord Halifax’s historical observation upon the reigns of Edward I. II. III. and Richard II. with remarks upon their faithful counsellors and false favourites,” 1689*.

Seven of these pieces were printed together in 8vo, 1704, under the title of “ Miscellanies by the late Marquis of Halifax.”

“ Character of Charles the Second, and political, moral, and miscellaneous thoughts and reflections;” published by his granddaughter the Countess of Burlington.

GEORGE

* Harl. Catal. vol. i. p. 438.

GEORGE

EARL OF BERKELEY,

THE first Earl of that ancient line, distinguished his piety by bestowing on the public library of Sion College, for the use of the city clergy *, a valuable library collected by Sir Robert Coke ; and by the following religious Tract,

“ Historical applications and occasional meditations upon several subjects. Written by a person of honour, 1670.” a small 12mo.

This uncommon little book came out of the library of John Vaughan Earl of Carberry, who had written in the title page the name of the author : it was purchased by Mr. Whifton, to whom I am obliged for it, and who was

* Vide Collins in Berkeley.

as assured by one of the family, that it was certainly Lord Berkeley's, of which the piece itself contains some slight collateral proofs. The dedication, signed Constant, is addressed to the Lady Harmonia, in whose name the author writes an epistle to himself, which concludes the book, and in which she is made to call him my Lord. A copy of verses by Waller (printed, I think, in none of his works) is prefixed, calls the author's a *noble pen*, and says, *he drew his well-known pedigree from King Robert Fitzharding, the direct ancestor of the Earl of Berkeley, was of the Royal House of Denmark.*

THOMAS OSBORNE,

DUKE OF LEEDS.

It is by no means necessary to say any thing of this Lord. He appears in every page of the reign of Charles the Second. Burnet attacks him severely; the peerage vindicates him.

† Vol. i. p. 352.

him by a dedication of Dryden, which one must allow is authority to such a book, for nothing can exceed the flattery of a genealogist, but that of a dedicator. If the Earl of Danby was far inferior in integrity to Clarendon and Southampton, he was as much superior to Shaftsbury and Lauderdale. Leeds was one of those secondary characters, who, having been first minister, submitted afterwards to act a subordinate part in an administration.

His Grace published

“Memoirs relating to the impeachment of
“Thomas Earl of Danby, (now Duke of
“Leeds) in the year 1678, wherein some af-
“airs of those times are represented in a
“juster light than has hitherto appeared;
“with an appendix.” Lond. 1710.

“The Earl of Danby’s letters in the years-
“1676, 77, and 78; with particular remarks
“upon some of them,” 1710.

HENRY

HENRY BOOTH,

LORD DELAMER,

AND

EARL OF WARRINGTON.

remarkable [how many of the fairest
s in our story have contributed to grace
memoirs of literature. The Lord in
ion was an author, and, like his father,
ive instrument in a revolution of govern-

Lord Henry, who was thrice impri-
for his noble love of liberty, and who
wly escaped the fury of James and Jaffe-
lived to be commissioned by the Prince
range to order that King to remove from
hall ; a message which he delivered with
crous decency. He was soon dismissed

by

94 NOBLE AUTHORS.

by King William, to gratify the Tories, and died in the forty-second year of his age, having written a vindication of his dear friend, under this title,

“ The late Lord Russell’s case, with observations upon it.”

“ Speech of the Honourable Henry Booth at Chester, on his being elected Knight of the shire for that county, March 1680-1 †.”

“ Another Speech,” which seems to have been addressed to his county, to persuade them to join the Prince of Orange †.

“ Charges to the Grand Jury in 1691, 92, and 93.”

“ The works of the Right Honourable Henry late Lord Delamer and Earl of Warrington, containing his Lordship’s advice to his children,

† State Tracts, vol. ii. p. 147.

‡ Ib. p. 434.

“ children, several speeches in parliament, &c.
 “ with many other occasional discourses on
 “ the affairs of the two last reigns ; being ori-
 “ ginal manuscripts, written with his Lord-
 “ ship’s own hand. Lond. 1694, 8vo.” dedi-
 cated to his son and successor, by the publish-
 er I. de la Heuze. At the end is an elegy on
 the death of his lady.

This collection, which I have now met with,
 I had been misled in my first edition, though
 suspecting the mistake, to ascribe to the Earl’s
 father Sir George Booth, who, having no ti-
 tle to a place in this list, is accordingly omit-
 ted in the present edition.

CHARLES SACKVILLE,

EARL OF DORSET.*

IF one turns to the authors of the last age for
 the character of this Lord, one meets with
 nothing but encomiums on his wit and good
 nature.

* Having omitted him in his place, as being
 the author only of Speeches and Letters, I shall

96 NOBLE AUTHORS.

nature. He was the finest gentleman in the voluptuous Court of Charles the Second, and in the gloomy one of King William : He had as much wit as his first master, or his cotemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the Duke's want of principles, or the Earl's want of thought. The latter said with astonishment, " That he " did not know how it was, but Lord Dorset might do any thing, and yet was never " to blame."—It was not that he was free from the failings of humanity, but he had the tenderness of it too, which made every body excuse whom every body loved, for even the asperity of his verses seems to have been forgiven to

The best good man with the worst natured muse.

This

refer my readers for an account of another ornament of this family, Edward Earl of Dorset, to Antony Wood, who, vol. ii. p. 155, mentions several speeches and letters of State of this Lord in print ; and whose own manly and spirited account of his duel with the Lord Bruce is sufficiently known.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 57

This line is not more familiar than Lord Dorset's own poems to all who have a taste for the genteel beauties of natural and easy verse, or than his Lordship's own bon-mots, of which I cannot help repeating one of singular humour. Lord Craven was a proverb for officious whispers to men in power. On Lord Dorset's promotion, King Charles having seen Lord Craven pay his usual tribute to him, asked the former what the latter had been saying, the Earl replied gravely, " Sir, " my Lord Craven did me the honour to " whisper, but I did not think it good manners to listen." When he was dying, Congreve, who had been to visit him, being asked how he had left him, replied, " Faith, he " flabbers more wit than other people have " in their best health." His Lordship wrote nothing but small copies of verses, most of which have been collected in the late editions of our Minor Poets; and with the Duke of Buckingham's works are printed * two of

VOL. II. E Lord

* Vol. ii. p. 14. and 56.

28 NOBLE AUTHORS.

Lord Dorset's poems, as in Prior's posthumous works † is one, called

“ The antiquated Coquet.”

His Lordship and Waller are said to have assisted Mrs. Catharine Philips in her translation of Corneille's Pompey.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH,

DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.

A PATRIOT among the men, gallant among the ladies. His friendship with Lord Russell, his free spirit, his bravery, duels, honours, amours, are well known, and his epitaph will never be forgotten :

WIL-

† Vol. i. p. 170.

WILLIELMUS DUX DEVONIÆ,
BONORUM PRINCIPUM SUBDITUS FIDELIS,
INIMICUS ET INVISUS TYRANNIS.

Of his composition we have

“ Two Speeches *.”

“ A true copy of a paper delivered by the
“ Lord Devonshire to the Mayor of Derby,
“ where he quartered, Nov. 21. 1688 †.”

“ An allusion to the Bishop of Cambray’s
“ supplement to Homer, a poem,” of which
one or two extracts are to be found in the
peerage ‡. The whole piece is published at
length in some editions of the English Tele-
machus ; and at the end of Lord Rochester’s
poems.

E 2 “ Some

* Printed in Collins’s peerage, p. 325, 327.
† State tracts, vol. ii. p. 438.
‡ Ubi supra, p. 336.

“ Some fragments in the peerage.”

“ An ode on the death of Queen Mary*.”

JOHN THOMPSON,

LORD HAVERSHAM.

THIS Lord, whom Burnet often mentions cursorily, but without thinking him of consequence enough to draw his character, is little known. Being of a republican family, which recommended him †, says the author of his life, to the Earl of Anglesey, the patron of the dissenters, he married the daughter of that Earl, who recommended him to the good graces of Charles the Second. The King made him a Baronet, and offered him the treasurership of the Chambers, which he declined

* P. 337. and in Rochester's works.

† Memoirs of the late Right Hon. John Lord Haverham, &c. 1711; a small pamphlet.

clined ; his principles being as yet of a more stubborn temper than those of his father-in-law. The young Baronet was active against the measures of the Court during the Popish reigns, and joined the Prince of Orange, by whom he was made a Baronet and Lord of the Admiralty. He † offended the Tory House of Commons who impeached the Whig Lords in 1701 ; and the Tory administration were eager to remove him. However, being disgusted, as his Biographer says ||, at the promotion of the Earl of Pembroke, “ He took
 “ all opportunities of opposing almost every
 “ thing that was advanced by the Court, and
 “ *finding no notice taken of him by the Court,*
 “ *he went on with his resentment,* and was a
 “ great obstacle to the occasional conformity-
 “ bill, which at that time was voted for by
 “ all who had places of trust.” From this time his Lordship seems entirely to have abandoned his first principles, and to have given himself up to the High Church party, though he continued to go some times to
 E 3 meetings.

† Burnet, vol. ii. p. 278.

|| Page 3.

meetings. His historian ascribes this change to the violent measures of the Whigs; but after so candid a confession as he had made above of his Lordships' disgusts, the reader will be apt to think that the *measures* of the Whigs were not the sole stumbling block. Be that as it may, in 1705, we find * Lord Haverham opening the debate against the Duke of Marlborough; and, in the year 1707 †, he was one of the Lords that attacked the conduct of the Admiralty. In 1708, " My Lord Haverham, a great speech-maker and publisher of his speeches ‡, says the Duchess of Marlborough, and who was become the mouth of the party for any extraordinary alarm, was sent privately by the Tories to the Queen to acquaint her with the discovery, they pretended to have made, of a terrible design formed by the Whigs, to bring over one of the House of Hanover, and to force this upon her whether she would or not." Unluckily this very Lord had

* Burnet, p. 429.

† *ib.* p. 491.

‡ Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, p. 163.

“ had been the man, who had moved for the
 “ Princess Sophia’s coming over, as a thing
 “ necessary for the preservation of the Pro-
 “ testant religion.”

The list of his Lordship’s performances is
 as follows :

“ Observations upon several occurrences
 “ from the beginning of her Majesty’s reign
 “ (to the day of his death) by way of me-
 “ moranda.” It contains only three pages,
 tending to palliate his change of principles, in
 which his Lordship is not quite so ingenuous
 as his biographer †.

“ A vindication of the Earl of Anglesey,
 “ from being the author of the memoirs un-
 “ der his name.” It is contained in a dedi-
 cation to King William and Queen Mary, and
 in a preface to the Earl of Anglesey’s state of
 the government and kingdom, &c †.

E 4

“ Speech.

† Printed in the *Memoirs of his Life*, p. 22.

‡ See before in the article of Anglesey.

“ Speech on the bill to prevent occasional
 conformity,” 1703*.

“ Another Speech, Nov. 29. 1704 †.”

“ Speech upon the state of the Nation,”
 1705 ‡.

“ A Vindication of that Speech §.”

“ Speech against the bill for recruiting her
 Majesty’s land forces ||.”

“ Several other Speeches ¶.”

“ Account of the proceedings relating to
 the charge of the House of Commons against
 John Lord Haverham;” most probably
 written by himself.**.

ANTONY

* Vidę Memoirs of his Life.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

§ Ib. p. 10.

|| Ib. p. 5.

¶ Ibid.

** Somers’s tracts, 2d collect. vol. iv. p. 384.

ANTONY ASHLEY COOPER,

EARL OF SHAFTSBURY,

GRANDSON of the Chancellor, and a man whose morals were as amiable as the life of the former was hateful. The first was an author only to serve the purposes of the factions in which he was engaged ; the writings of the latter breathe the virtues of his mind, for which they are much more estimable than for their style and manner. He delivers his doctrines in ecstatic diction, like one of the Magi inculcating philosophic visions to an eastern auditory !

His principal works are published in three volumes, well known by the title of the

“ Characteristics of men, manners, opinions, times.”

We have besides a small collection of his

“ Letters to Robert Molesworth, Esq. (now the Lord Viscount of that name) with a large introduction,” giving an account of the Earl’s public principles, which were just what became an Englishman and a philosopher. One anecdote, not mentioned there, but an instance of his modest ingenuity, ought to be recorded. Attempting to speak on the bill for granting council to prisoners in cases of high treason, he was confounded, and for some time could not proceed, but recovering himself, he said, “ What now happened to him, would serve to fortify the arguments for the bill—if he, innocent and pleading for others, was daunted at the augustness of such an assembly, what must a man be who should plead before them for his life ?”

“ A letter concerning design †.”

“ Advice to a young clergyman.”

“ Preface

† Printed in Bickerton’s collection, p. 75.

“ Preface to Dr. Whichcot’s select discourses,” which his Lordship published. 8vo.

JOHN

LORD SOMERS,

ONE of those divine men, who, like a chapel in a palace, remain unprofaned, while all the rest is tyranny, corruption, and folly. All the traditional accounts of him, the historians of the last age, and its best authors, represent him, as the most incorrupt lawyer, and the honestest statesman, as a master orator, a genius of the finest taste, and as a patriot of the noblest and most extensive views ; as a man, who dispensed blessings by his life, and planned them for posterity. He was at once the model of Addison, and the touchstone of Swift: The one wrote from him, the other for him †. The former however has drawn a

E 6

laboured.

† Since this work was first printed, we have seen Dr. Swift’s *Four last years of the Queen*, where

laboured, but diffuse and feeble character of
him.

where is a character of Lord Somers very different from what is here given, and from the picture drawn of him in the dedication to the Tale of a Tub. Yet, distorted as the features are in this new history, it is a pleasure to find that party-malice attempted to discolour rather than to alter them. How lovely does a character burst forth, when the greatest objections to it are, that it was steady to its principles, of universal civility, conscious of an humble birth, of no avarice, of satisfied ambition, that the person so accused did violence to himself to govern his passions, and (one can scarce repeat seriously such a charge!) preferred reading and thinking to the pleasures of conversation. How black a statesman not to be fickle! How poor a philosopher, to master his passions, when he could not eradicate them! How bad a man, to endeavour to improve his mind and understanding!—Can one wonder that Lord Bolinbroke and Pope always tried to prevent Swift from exposing himself by publishing this wretched ignorant libel! and could it avoid falling, as it has, into immediate contempt and oblivion!—However, as the greatest characters cannot be clear of all alloy, Swift might have known that Lord Somers was not entirely justifiable in obtaining some grants of Crown lands, which, though in no proportion to other gains in that reign, it would have become him to resist, not to countenance by his example.

in the freeholder †, neither worthy of the author nor his subject. It is known that my Lord Somers survived the powers of his understanding. Mr. Addison says, "His life indeed seems to have been prolonged beyond its natural term under those indispositions which hung upon the latter part of it, that he might have the satisfaction of seeing the happy settlement take place which he had proposed to himself as the principal end of all his public labours."—very wise way indeed of interpreting the will of Providence! As if a man was preserved by Heaven in a state of dotage, till an event should arrive which would make him happy if he retained his senses! Equally indiduous is another passage, intended for enmity, where we are told, "That he gained great esteem with Queen Anne, who had conceived many unreasonable prejudices against him!" Mr. Addison might well have said, That the Queen had at first believed, and was afterwards converted to Sir Isaac Newton's system of comets. Her Majesty was full as good a judge of astronomy,

† Of May 14. 1716.

my, as of Lord Somers's merits. In truth, Mr. Addison was some times as weak a writer, when he wrote seriously, as he was admirable in touching the delicacies of natural humour. He says, that my Lord Somers was often compared with Sir Francis Bacon; and gives the preference to the former, "because he, all integrity, did not behave as meanly, when prosecuted by the House of Commons, as the other under conviction of guilt." This argument is as poor as the panegyric. To argue from their behaviour, they should have been in similar circumstances. If they are to be compared, the superior penetration of genius cannot be denied to Bacon; the virtue will all be Somers's. If he must be compared with another Chancellor, it must not be with Clarendon, who was more morose and severe, had less capacity, and a thousand more prejudices. The great Chancellor de l'Hospital seems to resemble Somers most in the dignity of his soul and the elegance of his understanding.

The momentous times in which he lived, gave Lord Somers opportunities of displaying
the:

NOBLE AUTHORS. 111

the extent of his capacity and the patriotism of his heart ; opportunities as little sought for the former, as they were honestly courted and pursued for the latter. The excellent balance of our constitution never appeared in a clearer light than with relation to this Lord, who, though impeached by a misguided House of Commons with all the intemperately that at times disgraced the free States of Greece, yet had full liberty to vindicate his innocence and manifest an integrity, which could never have shone so bright, unless it had been juridically aspersed. In our constitution, Aristides may be traduced, clamoured against, and when matter is wanting, summary addresses may be proposed or voted † for removing him for ever from the service of the Government ; but happily the factions and the envious have not a power of condemning by a shell, which many of them cannot sign.

It was no inglorious part of this great Chancellor's life, that when removed from the
admi-

† As happened in the case of Lord Somers : vide Burnet, vol. ii. p. 267.

administration, his labours were still dedicated to the service of the government and of his country. In this situation, above all the little prejudices of a profession, for he had no profession but that of Solon and Lycurgus, he set himself to correct the grievances of the law, and to amend the vocation he had adorned §. The union of the kingdoms was projected too by him; and it was not to his disgrace, that the princess, whose prejudices he had conquered, and whose esteem he had gained, offered him up as one of the first sacrifices on the altar of Utrecht.

Such deathless monuments of his abilities and virtue diminish the regret we should otherwise feel, that though Lord Somers wrote several pieces, we are ignorant even of the titles of many of them; so little was fame his object! This modesty is mentioned particularly in the Freeholder I have quoted. What little I have been able to discover of his writings are these,

“ Dryden’s

§ Ib. p. 439.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 113

“ Dryden’s Satire to his Muse * ;” this, I think, has been disputed ; and indeed the gross ribaldry of it cannot be believed to have flowed from so humane and polished a nature as Lord Somers’s.

“ Translation of the epistle of Dido to Æneas †.”

“ Translation of Ariadne to Theseus †.”

“ Translation of Plutarch’s life of Alcibiades ‡.”

“ A just and modest vindication of the proceedings of the two last parliaments.” 1681. 4to. First written by Algernon Sidney, but new

* Printed in the third volume of Cogan’s edition of the Minor Poets.

† Printed in Tonson’s edition. Vide Gen. Dict. vol. ix. p. 283.

‡ Vide Life of Lord Somers. A small ill-written pamphlet.

§ Gen. Dict. ubi supra.

214 NOBLE AUTHORS.

new drawn by Somers. Published in Baldwin's collection of pamphlets in the reign of Charles the Second *.

“Other pieces at that time,” not specified †

“A speech at a conference on the word,
“Abdicated †.”

“Another on the same occasion.”

“Speeches at the trial of Lord Preston §.”

“His letter to King William on the partition treaty ||.”

“His

* Burnet, vol. i.

† Gen. Dict. p. 284. I have met with a small piece, said to be written by Lord Somers, which perhaps was one of the tracts hinted at here; it is intitled, “The security of Englishmen's lives, or the trust, power and duty of the Grand Juries of England, explained according to the fundamentals of the English government.” &c.

‡ Ibid.

§ Life, p. 26.

|| Gen. Dict. p. 286.

“ His answer to his impeachment.”

“ Extracts from two of his letters to Lord
“ Wharton *.”

“ Addresses of the Lords in answer to ad-
“ dresses of the Commons †.”

“ The argument of the Lord Keeper Somers
“ on his giving judgment in the Banker’s
“ case, delivered in the Exchequer-Chamber,
“ June 23. 1696 ‡.”

He was supposed too, but on what founda-
tion I know not, to write “ The preface to
“ Dr. Tindal’s rights of the Christian church.”

“ A brief history of the succession collected
“ out of the records, written for the satisfac-
“ tion of the E. of H.” In the original copy
were

* Ib. p. 290.

† Burnet, vol. ii. p. 378.

‡ Harl. Catal. vol. ii. p. 652.

were several additions in Lord Somers's hand, from whence the Editor ascribes it to his Lordship †.

CHARLES MONTAGU,

EARL OF HALIFAX,

RAISED himself by his abilities and eloquence in the House of Commons, where he had the honour of being attacked in conjunction with Lord Somers, and the satisfaction of establishing his innocence as clearly. Addison has celebrated this Lord in his account of the greatest English poets. Steele has drawn his character in the dedication of the second volume of

† Vide Somers's tracts, fourth coll. vol. iv. p. 167. We have often quoted this work; it is a collection of scarce pieces in four sets, of four volumes each in 4to, published by Cogan, from pamphlets chiefly collected by Lord Somers. A much more valuable treasure, his Lordship's collection of original papers and letters, was very lately lost by a fire in the chambers of Mr. Yorke, his Majesty's Solicitor-General.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 117

of the Spectator, and of the fourth of the Tatler ; but Pope in the portrait of Bufo in the epistle to Arbuthnot has returned the ridicule, which his Lordship, in conjunction with Prior, had heaped on Dryden's Hind and Panther. Besides this admirable Travesty, Lord Halifax wrote

“ An answer to Mr. Bromley's speech in relation to the occasional conformity-bill †.”

“ Seasonable Queries concerning a new Parliament.” 1710.

“ A poem on the death of Charles II.”

“ The Man of Honour ; a poem.”

“ Ode on the marriage of her Royal Highness the Princess Anne and Prince George of Denmark.”

“ Epistle to Charles Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, occasioned by King William's victory in Ireland.”

All

† Published in the memoirs of Lord Halifax's life.

All which except the queries, with several of his Speeches, have been published together in an 8vo. volume, with "Memoirs of his Lordship's life." 1716.

"Verses written at Althrop in a blank leaf of a Waller, on seeing Vandyke's picture of Lady Sunderland *."

"Verses written for the toasting-glasses of the Kit-Cat Club." 1703. His Lordship's are the best of this set.

JOHN SHEFFIELD,

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

THE life of this Peer takes up fourteen pages and a half in folio in the General Dictionary, where it has little pretensions to occupy a couple. But his pious relict was always pur-

* State-poems, vol. iii. p. 356.

chasing places for him, herself, [and their son, in every suburb of the Temple of Fame—— a tenure, against which, of all others, 'Quo-warrantos are sure to take place. The author of the article in the Dictionary calls the Duke one of the most beautiful prose writers and greatest poets of this age; which is also, he says, proved by the finest writers, his contemporaries——Certificates, that have little weight, where the merit is not proved by the author's own works. It is certain that his Grace's compositions in prose have nothing extraordinary in them; his poetry is most indifferent, and the greatest part of both is already fallen into total neglect. It is said that he wrote in hopes of being confounded with his predecessor in the title; but he would more easily have been mistaken with the other Buckingham, if he had never written at all. He was descended from Lord Sheffield, the author mentioned above, had a great deal of bravery and understood a court. Queen Anne, who undoubtedly had no turn to gallantry, yet so far resembled her predecessor Elizabeth, as not to dislike a little homage to her person. This Duke was immediately

diately rewarded on her accession, for having made love to her before her marriage. Though attached to the House of Stuart and their principles, he maintained a dignity of honour in some points, independent of all connections, for he ridiculed * King James's religion, though he attended him to his chapel; and warmly took the part of the Cat lams against the Tory Ministry, whom he had helped to introduce to the Queen. His works are published in two large volumes 4to. In Prior's posthumous † works is a little poem to Mrs. Manley on her first play, not printed with the rest of the Duke's compositions.

ROBERT HARLEY,

EARL OF OXFORD.

THE history of this Lord is too fresh in every body's memory to make it requisite to expatiate upon his character. What blemishes it

* Burnet, vol i. p. 683.

† Vol. i. p. 150.

it had, have been so severely censured by the associate * of his councils and politics, that a more distant observer has no pretence to enlarge on them. Besides, as the public conduct of this Earl, to which alone I know any objections, was called to such strict account by persons of my name, it would be an ungrateful task in me to renew any disturbance to his ashes. He is only mentioned here as author of the following tracts :

“ An Essay upon public credit, by Robert Harley, Esq.” 1710 †.

“ An Essay upon Loans, by the author of the Essay on public credit †.”

“ A Vindication of the rights of the Commons of England ;” said to be by him, but signed Humphry Mackworth †.

VOL. II.

F

EDWARD

* Lord Bolinbroke.

† Somers's tracts, vol. ii. p. 1.

‡ Ib. p. 10.

|| Ib. second coll. vol. iv. p. 313.

EDWARD HOWARD,

EARL OF SUFFOLK,

A LORD, who, with great inclination to versify, and some derangement of his intellects, was so unlucky as not to have his furor of the true poetic sort *. He published two separate volumes, the first intituled

“Miscellanies in prose and verse, by a person of quality.” 1725, 8vo.

The

* I was told the following story by a gentleman well known in the literary world, who, when he first appeared as an author, was sent for by this Lord to his house. His Lordship told him that he employed many of his idle hours in poetry; but that having the misfortune to be of the same name with the Honourable Edward Howard, so much ridiculed in the last age, no printer would meddle with his works, which therefore he desired the gentleman to recommend to some of the profession of his acquaintance. The gentleman excused himself as well as he could. The Earl then began to read some of his verses; but coming to the description of a beautiful
woman

NOBLE AUTHORS. 123

The other, which contains many pieces printed in the former, (both being ushered by commendatory verses) is called

“ Musarum deliciæ, containing Essays upon
“ Pastoral; Ideas, supposed to be written
“ above two thousand years ago, by an Asiatic
“ poet, (who, it seems, wrote in prose) and
“ who flourished under the reign of the Grand
“ Cyrus; and Sapphic verse, by a noble-
“ man.” Printed, as appears by a date in the
middle of the book, in 1728. The executors of
this Lord conferred some value on his works,
by burning a great number of the copies after
his death. Indeed, the first volume is not with-

F 2

out

woman, he suddenly stopped, and said, “ Sir, I
“ am not like most poets; I do not draw from
“ ideal mistresses: I always have my subject be-
“ fore me;” and, ringing the bell, he said to a
footman, “ Call up Fine Eyes.” A woman of
the town appeared—“ Fine Eyes,” said the Earl,
“ look full on this gentleman.” She did, and
retired. Two or three others of the seraglio
were summoned in their turns, and displayed their
respective charms for which they had been dis-
tinguished by his Lordship’s pencil.

out merit; for his Lordship has transplanted whole pages of Milton into it, under the title of Elegancies.

DANIEL FINCH

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM,

WAS much aspersed during his life; but this was in times in which posterity will judge better than we who live so near them. Besides his speeches, many of which are printed in a book, intituled "An exact collection of the debates of the House of Commons, held at Westminster, October 21. 1680," his Lordship wrote

"Observations upon the state of the nation, in January 1712-3*."

"A letter to Dr. Waterland;" printed at the end of Dr. Newton's treatise on pluralities,

"The

* This piece, which is always ascribed to his Lordship, I have been assured from very good authority, was not written by him.

“ The answer of the Earl of Nottingham to Mr. Whiston’s letter to him concerning the eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost.” 1721. The University of Oxford, in full convocation, returned his Lordship *solemn thanks* for his most noble defence of the Christian faith, &c †.” Mr. Whiston published a reply, which ended the controversy.

CHARLES MORDAUNT,

EARL OF PETERBOROUGH,

ONE of those men of careless wit and negligent grace, who scatter a thousand bon-mots and idle verses, which we painful compilers gather and hoard, till the owners stare to find themselves authors. Such was this Lord: of an advantageous figure, and enterprizing spirit; as gallant as Amadis, and as brave, but a little more expeditious in his journeys; for he is said “ to have seen more kings, and

F 3

more.

† Vide Peerage in Winchelsea.

more postilions than any man in Europe." His enmity to the Duke of Marlborough, and his friendship with Pope, will preserve his name, when his genius, too romantic to have laid a solid foundation for fame, and his politics, too disinterested for his age and country, shall be equally forgotten. He was a man, as his poet * said, "who would neither live nor die like any other mortal." Yet even particularities were becoming in him, as he had a natural ease that immediately adopted and saved them from the air of affectation. He wrote

"La muse de Cavalier, or an apology for such gentlemen as make poetry their diversion, not their business." In a letter from a scholar of Mars to one of Apollo; printed in the Public Register or Weekly Magazine, No. 3. p. 88, published by Doddsley 1741.

"A severe copy of verses on the Dukes of Marlborough; addressed to Mr. Harley, after his removal from court."

He

* See Pope's letters to Swift, lett. 76,

NOBLE AUTHORS. 127

He was author too of these well known
lines which conclude

“ Who'd have thought Mrs. Howard ne'er
“ dreamt it was she !”

Four very genteel letters of his are printed
among Pope's.

The account of the Earl's conduct in Spain,
taken from his original letters and papers, was
drawn up by Dr. Friend, and published in 1707, 8vo.

GEORGE GRANVILLE,

LORD LANSDOWN,

IMITATED Waller ; but as that poet has been
much excelled since, a faint copy of a faint
master must strike still less. It was fortunate
for his Lordship, that, in an age when perfe-
cution raged so fiercely against luke-warm
authors, he had an intimacy with the inquisi-

por-general: How else would such lines as this have escaped the Bathos?

“—————when thy gods
“ *Enlighten* thee to speak their *dark* decrees *.”

A fine edition of his works has been published in two volumes 4to; besides which we find

“ A letter from a nobleman abroad to his
“ friend in England,” 1722 †.

Lord Lansdown being confined in the Tower in the same room in which Sir Robert Walpole had been prisoner, and had left his name on the window, wrote these lines under it:

Good unexpected, Evil unforeseen,
Appear by turns, as Fortune shifts the scene:
Some rais'd aloft, come tumbling down again,
And fall so hard, they bound and rise again.

CHARLES

* *Heroic Love*, scene 1.

† Somers's tracts, fourth coll. vol. iv. p. 416.

CHARLES BOYLE,

EARL OF ORRERY,

OF one of the most accomplished houses in Europe, but the first English peer of this line that was an author, wrote

“ A translation of the life of Lyfander from “ Plutarch,” published in the English edition of that author.

“ As you find it, a comedy.”

“ Some copies of verses *.”

“ A Latin translation of the epistles of Phalaris, with the life of Phalaris, and notes to that author.” This work occasioned the
F 5 famous

* Vide Peerage in Boyle, p. 291; and Biogr. vol. ii, p. 936.

famous controversy with Dr. Bentley; a full account of which is given in the life of that great man *, who alone, and unworsted, sustained the attacks of the brightest genius in the learned world, and whose fame has not suffered by the wit to which it gave occasion.

“ Dr. Bentley’s dissertations on the epistles of Phalaris and the fables of Æsop, examined by the Honourable Charles Boyle, Esq.” a book more commonly known by the title of “ Boyle against Bentley.”

“ An Epilogue to his predecessor’s *Alteminra*, and several songs in it.”

PHILIP,

DUKE OF WHARTON,

LIKE Buckingham and Rochester, comforted all the grave and dull, by throwing away the brightest profusion of parts on witty fooleries, debaucheries,

* Biogr. vol. ii. p. 737.

debaucheries, and scrapes, which may mix graces with a great character, but never can compose one. If Julius Cæsar had only *rioted* with Cataline, he had never been Emperor of the World. Indeed the Duke of Wharton was not made for conquest; he was not equally formed for a round-house and Pharfalia: In one of his ballads, he has bantered his own want of heroism; it was in a song he made on being seized by the guard in St. James's park, for singing the Jacobite air, *The King shall have his own again,*

“ The Duke he drew out half his sword.

“——the guard drew out the rest.”

His levities, wit, and want of principles, his eloquence and adventures, are too well known to be recapitulated. With attachment to no party, though with talents to govern any party, this lively man changed the free air of Westminster for the gloom of the Escorial, the prospect of King George's garter for the Pretender's; and with indifference to all reli-

gion, the frolic Lord who had writ the baskèd
on the Archbishop of Canterbury, died in the
habit of a capucin.

It is difficult to give an account of the works
of so mercurial a man, whose library was a
tavern, and women of pleasure his muses.
A thousand follies of his imagination may
have been lost; he no more wrote for fame
than he acted for it. There are two volumes
in octavo called his life and writings, but
containing of the latter nothing but

! "Seventy-four numbers of a periodical paper,
"called the True Briton," and his celebrated

"Speech in the House of Lords, on the third
"reading of the bill to inflict pains and penan-
"ties on Francis Lord Bishop of Rochester,
"May 15 1723" It is a remarkable anecdote
relating to this speech; that his Grace, then in
opposition to the court, went to Chelsea the day
before the last debate on that Prelate's affair,
where acting contrition, he professed being de-
termined to work out his pardon at court, by
speaking

speaking against the Bishop, in order to which he begged some hints. The minister was deceived, and went through the whole cause with him, pointing out where the strength of the argument lay, and where its weakness. The Duke was very thankful, returned to town, passed the night in drinking, and without going to bed, went to the House of Lords, where he spoke for the Bishop, recapitulating in the most masterly manner, and answering all that had been urged against him †. His speech against the ministry two years before on the affair of the South-Sea Company had a fatal effect; Earl Stanhope answering it with so much warmth that he burst a blood-vessel and died.

What little I have found besides written by the Duke, are

“ The ballads above mentioned.”

“ The

† Serjeant Wynne served the Bishop in much the same manner: being his counsel, he desired to see the Bishop's speech; and then spoke the substance of it himself.

“ The drinking-match at Edin-hall, in
 “ imitation of Chevy-chafe.” It is printed
 in the first volume of a Bookfeller’s Miscella-
 ny, called “ Whartonia *.”

“ Parody of a song sung at the Opera-house
 “ by Mrs. Tofts, on her leaving the English
 “ stage and returning to Italy †.”

His Grace began a play on the story of Ma-
 ry Queen of Scots, of which I believe nothing
 remains but these four lines, preserved in the
 second volume of the same collection :

“ Sure were I free, and Norfolk were a pri-
 “ foner,
 “ I’d fly with more impatience to his arms,
 “ Than the poor Israelite gaz’d on the ser-
 “ pent,
 “ When life was the reward of every look.”

Lady Mary Wortley Montagu wrote an epi-
 logue for this play, which is printed in Dods-
 ley’s miscellanies.

“ A

* P. 19; and in Ralph’s miscellaneous poems,
 P. 55.

† Ralph’s poems, p. 131.

"A letter in Bickerton's collect." 1745*.

ROBERT

LORD RAYMOND,

ONE of those many eminent men who have risen to the Peerage from the profession of the law. He was Solicitor-General to Queen Anne, Attorney-General to the late King, by whom he was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and Chief Justice of

* Page 29. In the Whartoniana, vol. ii. p. 63. is a little poem ascribed to the Duke's mother, Lady Wharton, a woman famous for her wit, and second wife of the Marquis. His first wife was related to the Earl of Rochester, and was a poetess. She has an article in the general Dictionary, vol. x. where are two of her letters, in a very pleasing style, and some of Bishop Burnet's in a very wretched one, and remarkable for the pains he takes to clear himself from the suspicion of being a Whig.

236 NOBLE AUTHORS.

of the King's Bench ; in which state
died, having published

“ Two volumes of reports.” Fol.

LORD CHANCELLOR

KING,

WAS related to Mr. Locke, who on his
his treatise in defence of the rights of
church, persuaded him to apply himself to
law, to the highest dignity of which he r

We have of his writing

“ Enquiry into the constitution, discip
“ unity and worship of the primitive chu
1691.

“ History of the Apostles creed, with
“ cal observations on its several articles.”

“ The Speech of Sir Peter King, Kn
“ Recorder of the City of London, at
“ 1

NOBLE AUTHORS. 137

"Margaret's-hill, to the King's most excellent Majesty, upon his royal entry, Sept. 20.
" 1714."

THOMAS

LORD PAGET,

ELDEST son of the late Earl of Uxbridge, who survived him, published some pieces, particularly

"An essay on human life," in verse. 1734.
4to.

"Some reflections upon the administration of government." A pamphlet, 1740.

In both these pieces there is much good sense. The former is written in imitation of Pope's ethic epistle, and has good lines, but not much poetry.

He wrote other poems and essays, all which he collected into one volume 8vo, of which only a few copies were printed to give away.

Sir

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE,

EARL OF ORFORD,

Is only mentioned in this place in his quality of author. It is not proper nor necessary for me to touch his character here—Sixteen unfortunate and inglorious years since his removal have already written his elogium !

About the end of Queen Anne's reign, and the beginning of George the First, he wrote the following pamphlets,

“ The Sovereign's answer to the Gloucestershire address.” *The Sovereign* meant Charles Duke of Somerset, so called by the Whigs. Some paragraphs in this piece were inserted by the Marquis of Wharton.

“ Answer to the representation of the House of Lords on the state of the navy.” 1709.

“ The

NOBLE AUTHORS. 139

“ The debts of the nation stated and considered, in four papers.” 1710.

“ The thirty-five millions accounted for.” 1710.

“ A letter from a foreign minister in England to Monsieur Pettecum *.” 1710.

“ Four letters to a friend in Scotland upon Sacheverel’s trial,” falsely attributed in the General Dictionary to Mr. Maynwaring, who did not write them, though he sometimes revised Mr. Walpole’s pamphlets †.

“ A pamphlet † upon the vote of the House of Commons with relation to the allies not furnishing their quotas.”

“ A short

* See a full account of this person, who was a volunteer negotiator about the time of the treaty of Utrecht, in the Memoires de Torcy.

† I have seen a catalogue of books, in which the ludicrous notes on Speaker Bromley’s travels were ascribed, but falsely, to Sir R. W.

‡ Lord O. forgot the title; and I have not been able to recover it.

“ A short history of the parliament ” It is an account of the last session of the Queen. It was undertaken by desire of Lord Somers and the Whig Lords, on a Thursday, and printed on the Tuesday following. The dedication was written by a noble person now living.

“ The South Sea Scheme considered.”

“ A pamphlet against the peerage-bill.” Lord Orford could not remember the title; I have some reason to think it was, “ The thoughts of a member of the Lower House in relation to a project for restraining and limiting the power of the Crown in the future creation of peers, 1719.”

“ The report of the secret committee, June 9. 1715.”

“ A private letter to General Churchill after Lord Orford’s retirement,” was handed about till it got into print *.

HENRY

* It is in Bickerton’s collection, p. 6.

HENRY ST. JOHN,

VISCOUNT BOLINBROKE,

WITH the most agreeable talents in the world, and with great parts, was neither happy nor successful. He wrote against the late king, who had forgiven him; against Sir Robert Walpole, who did forgive him; against the Pretender and the clergy, who never will forgive him. He is one of our best writers; though his attacks on all governments and religions (neither of which views he cared really to own) have necessarily involved his style in a want of perspicuity. One must know the man before one can often guess his meaning. He has two other faults, which one could not expect in the same writer, much otology, and great want of connection. Besides his general works, published together since his death in five volumes, 4to, several
of

42 NOBLE AUTHORS.

of his letters are preserved with Pope's, and one or two little pieces of his poetry are extant, for which he had a natural and easy turn.

“ To Clara,” published in several miscellanies.

“ Almahide, a poem *.”

“ An Epilogue to Lord Orrery's Altemira †.”

“ Prologue to Lord Lansdown's Heroic Love.”

“ An ironical copy of verses in praise of the Chef d'oeuvre d'un Inconnu, prefixed to that book.” The initial letters subjoined, stand for his Lordship's name, titles, and employments, in Latin.

The following political pieces are not republished in his works,

“ A letter to the Examiner,” 1710.

It

* Printed in the Whartoniana, vol. ii. p. 116.
† Biogr. vol. ii. p. 219.

It was answered by Earl Cowper (of whom I find no other work except his speeches) under this title, "A letter to Isaac Bickerstaffe, Esq. occasioned by the letter to the Examiner *."

"The true copy of a letter from the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Bolinbroke," printed in the year 1715 †.

"The representation of the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Bolinbroke," printed in the year 1715 ‡.

There has also been published in his Lordship's name, but I do not know on what authority, a piece called

"Reflections concerning innate moral principles," written in French by the late Lord Bolinbroke, and translated into English. Lond. Printed for S. Bladon, 1752.

JOHN

* Somers's tracts, fourth coll. vol. iv. p. 5.

† Ib. p. 253.

‡ Ib. p. 260.

JOHN,
LORD HERVEY

WROTE many pieces of various kinds: His pamphlets are equal to any that ever were written. Published by himself were

“Answer to the Occasional Writer.” 1727.

“The Occasional Writer, No. IV. To his Imperial Majesty.”

“Observations on the writings of the Craftsman.”

“Sequel of the Observations on the writings of the Craftsman.” 1730.

“Sedition and defamation displayed, with a dedication to the patrons of the Craftsman.”

“A summary account of the state of Dunkirk, and the negotiations relating thereto; in a letter from a member of parliament to
“ the

NOBLE AUTHORS. 145

“ the Mayor of the borough for which he
“ serves,” 1733.

“ A letter to the Craftsman on the game of
“ chefs,” 1733.

“ The conduct of the opposition and ten-
“ dency of modern patriotifm.” 1734.

“ Speech on the bill to prevent the settling
“ more lands in Mortmain.”

“ Speech for the army.” 1737.

“ A protest againft protesting with reasons.”

A paper, intituled “ The Lord’s Protest.”

“ Letter to a country gentleman on the re-
“ vival of the falt duty.”

“ Account of Queen Anne’s bounty.”

“ Letter to the Bishop of Bangor on his
“ late fermon upon horfes and affes.”

¹⁰
“ On the Pyramids, to Mrs. * * *.”

VOL. II.

G

“ The

“ The Quakers’ reply to a Country Par-
 son’s plea against the Quakers bill for
 “ tythes.”

“ Letter to the author of Common Sense,
 “ or the Englishman’s journal of Saturday,
 “ April 16. 1737.”

“ Ancient and modern liberty stated and
 “ compared.”

“ A letter from a country gentleman to his
 “ friend in London, concerning two collec-
 “ tions of letters and messages lately published
 “ between the K. Q. Pr. and Prfs.”

“ An examination of the facts and reason-
 “ ings contained in a pamphlet, intituled, a
 “ Letter from a member of parliament to his
 “ friend in the country, upon the motion to
 “ address his Majesty to settle 100,000 l. *per*
 “ *annum* on his Royal Highness the Prince of
 “ Wales. 1739.”

“ Some remarks on the minute philosopher.”

“ Epitaph on Queen Caroline, in Latin and
 “ English.”

“ Mil.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 147

“ Miscellaneous thoughts on the present
“ posture of affairs.” 1742.

“ Three speeches on the gin-act.”

“ The question stated in regard to the army
“ in Flanders.”

“ A letter to Mr. Cibber on his letter to
“ Mr. Pope.”

I N V E R S E.

“ An epistle from a Nobleman to a Doctor
“ of Divinity.” (Dr. Sherwin) 1733.

“ To the imitator of the satire of the se-
“ cond book of Horace.”

“ Belinbroke’s address to Ambition, in imi-
“ tation of the first ode of the fourth book of
“ Horace.” 1737.

“ The difference between verbal and prac-
“ tical virtue ; with a prefatory epistle from
“ Mr. Cibber to Mr. Pope.” 1742.

Since his Lordship's decease, there have been printed in Dodfley's collection of poems the following by Lord Hervey.

“ To Mr. Fox (now Earl of Ilchester)
 “ written at Florence, in imitation of Horace,
 “ ode iv. book 2 *.”

“ To the same, from Hampton-Court,”
 1731 †.

“ Answer to Mr. Hammond's elegy to Miss
 “ Dashwood ‡.

“ Four epistles in the manner of Ovid ||.”
 That from *Roxana to Philocles* is a mistake,
 and should be *Roxana to Ufbeck*. That from
 Monimia to Philocles is the best of his Lord-
 ship's poems. It was designed for Miss So-
 phia Howe, maid of honour, to the Honour-
 able Antony Lowther.

“ Epi-

* Vol. iii. p. 181.

† Ib. p. 183.

‡ Vol. iv. p. 79.

|| Ib. p. 82, &c.

“ Epilogue designed for Sophonisba *.”

“ An imitation of Horace, addressed to
“ Lord Ilchester †.

“ A love-letter ‡.”

“ A satire in the manner of Persius ||.”

Lord Hervey left several other works in
prose and verse in manuscript, particularly,

“ Agrippina, a tragedy in rhyme.”

“ Letters to Dr. Middleton, on the method
“ of filling up the Roman Senate.” The Doc-
tor formed his own share in this controversy
into a treatise published in his works.

“ Memoirs from his first coming to court
“ to the death of the Queen.”

G 3

HENRY

* Ib. p. 107.

† Ib. p. 109.

‡ Ib. p. 110.

|| Vol. v. p. 147.

HENRY,
L O R D H Y D E,

A N D

C O R N B U R Y.

THIS amiable and disinterested Lord was author of a few pamphlets, published without his name; of some tragedies still in manuscript, and of a comedy called

“The Mistakes, or the Happy Repentment.” Given to Mrs. Porter for her benefit, and printed this year by subscription, with a little preface by the author of this work.

HORATIO,

HORATIO,
LORD WALPOLE,

WROTE many political pieces, among which were the following :

“ The case of the Hessian troops in the pay
“ of Great Britain.”

“ The interest of Great Britain steadily
“ pursued, part I., in answer to a pamphlet
“ intituled, The case of the Hanover forces.”
1743.

“ A letter to a certain distinguished patriot
“ and applauded orator, on the publication of
“ his celebrated speech on the Seaford petition,
“ in the magazines, &c.” 1748.

“ Complaints of the manufacturers, relating
“ to the abuses in marking the sheep and
“ winding the wool, &c.” 1752.

" Answer to the latter part of Lord Bolingbroke's letters on the study of History." Manuscript.

GEORGE BOOTH,

EARL OF WARRINGTON.

HAVING been obliged to remove from this catalogue the first peer of this family, I am enabled to replace him by his grandson, the late Earl, who some years ago wrote a tract (though concealing himself for the author) intituled,

" Considerations upon the institution of marriage, with some thoughts concerning the force and obligation of the marriage-contract; wherein is considered, how far divorces may or ought to be allowed. By a gentleman. Humbly submitted to the judgment of the impartial." Lond. printed for
John

John Whiston, 1739. It is an argument for divorce on disagreement of temper. In the introduction, his Lordship observes, that in the office of the church before matrimony, we are enjoined *to consider it as a mystical union between Christ and his Church, and as such forbidden to take it in hand unadvisedly or lightly*; with an express interdict of the *design of satisfying man's carnal appetites*.—But that the moment the marriage is completed, the same authority declares that nothing can dissolve it, but a deficiency of carnality.

FINIS.

SUPPLEMENT.

HAVING found some scattered passages relating to some other Lords, which scarcely entitle them to places in this catalogue, and which yet make me doubtful whether they should not be inserted; I choose for the present to range them here; and if hereafter I discover more evidence relating to them, I shall distribute them in their proper order, supposing this work should be curious enough to call for another edition.

ANTONY BROWN,

VISCOUNT MONTAGUTE.

IT is against my rule to reckon peers as authors, of whom nothing is extant but speeches or letters. Indeed, where there is a presumption that either were published by the persons themselves, it makes a difference. I should
not

not record this Lord at all, but from his being mentioned as a writer by Bishop Tanner for his

“ Speech in the House of Lords against the
“ alteration of religion *.”

HENRY CLIFFORD,

EARL OF CUMBERLAND,

THE second of that title, has but little claim to a place in this list, unless any farther discoveries are made of his writings than

Some verses which he composed on his father's presenting a treatise of natural philosophy, in old French, to the priory of Bolton, and which, with the book itself, were preserved in Mr. Thoresby's museum at Leeds †.

G 6

LORD

* P. 131.

† V. Ducat. Leed. p. 538.

LORD CHANCELLOR

HATTON.

Wood says *, " He wrote, as it is said, several things pertaining to the law, but none of them are extant, only this, if I may say it is his, and not his name set to it for sale sake."

" A treatise concerning statutes or acts of parliament, and the exposition thereof." Lond. 1677, 8vo.

" Speeches spoken during the time of his Chancellorship." MS.

Christopher Lord Hatton, his kinsman and successor, published

" The

* Athense, vol. i. p. 253.

“ The psalms of David, with titles and
 “ collects according to the matter of each
 “ psalm.” Printed at Oxford, 1644, 8vo; af-
 afterwards enlarged and published several times.
 Wood says *, that they were compiled by Dr.
 Jer. Taylor, though they go under the name
 of the Lord Hatton.

JOHN HOLLES,

EARL OF CLARE,

A MAN too remarkable to be omitted, while
 there was the least foundation for inscribing
 him in this catalogue; yet was that foundation
 too slight to range him in form as an author.

His † person was lofty and noble, his cou-
 rage daring, his eloquence useful, his vir-
 tues

* *Ib.* p. 254.

† See his life, written by Gervase Holles, his
 kinsman, in Collins's *Histor. Collections of the
 noble families of Cavendish, Holles, &c.* and in
 the *Biogr.*

tues often at war with his interest, as often accommodating themselves to it. A volunteer in the Netherlands under Sir Francis Vere; a seaman in one of the greatest scenes on which his country ever acted, the naval war of 1588; at which time his active strength was so extraordinary, that he could climb the tallest ship, though locked in the unweildy armour of those days. He distinguished himself in Hungary; in Ireland he was knighted for his public valour, his private was successful in duels. He encountered little less danger in provoking the resentment of those mighty ministers, Burleigh and Buckingham, the one for his mistress, the other for his friend—the cause of the latter he never deserted: He praised Raleigh, when dead; stuck to Somerfet when fallen; defended the Earl of Oxford, when oppressed by the power of Villiers. Yet with this bold spirit of ancient times, he had much of the character of far more modern patriots. He often opposed the court from personal disgusts, often returned for private views; loudly stigmatized the traffic of peerages, yet bought both his barony and his earldom; and
approaching

approaching his resemblance to very modern patriots, offended the King, by accusing him * of a design to introduce a body of German horse. He had originally been of the band of pensioners to Queen Elibeth, when the poorest gentleman of the troop had 4000 l. *per annum*: his next preferment at court was comptroller to Prince Henry. Soon after his death, Holles was disgraced and imprisoned for a cause, which, though called trivial by his relations and biographer, leaves no favourable impression of his memory. It was for having a private conference with Garnet and another Jesuit at their execution. That brutal and corrupt man Sir Edward Coke, pleading with his accustomed acrimony in the star-chamber against Holles, asked him this elegant question,

“ Et quæ tanta fuit Tyburn tibi causa videnti ?”

What was still more memorable, the politic criminal bought himself out of prison in-

to

* Charles the First.

to a peerage, by a present of 10,000 l. to Buckingham ; and, for 5000 l. more, obtained from the same market the earldom of Clare, which had just been refused to the Earl of Warwick, on a solemn declaration of the court-lawyers, that it was a title peculiar to the blood royal, and not to be allowed to a meaner subject.

Indeed, audacious as the profligacy of that court was, it is to be suspected that the Earl of Clare had another private key to the gate of his prison. He had been of the household to Prince Henry, and was a bold speaker; a man whose resentments had carried him to visit condemned Jesuits, was a dangerous person if possessed of a court-secret—and that he was, some mysterious lines written in his pocket-book seem strongly to intimate ; they begin thus :

Asteeon once Diana naked spied .

At unawares, yet by his dogs he died, &c.

The writer of his life says indeed that the Earl did not believe Prince Henry poisoned,
but

but he mentions an *if*, which adds much more weight to the suspicion, than the negation could take from it ; nor is his supposal that the Earl would have hated Somerset, if he had known him guilty, of any force. The morals of Clare were not alwas rigid.

Perhaps I have been too diffuse on a man who scarcely comes within my plan ; but the singularity of his life and fortunes have drawn me beyond a just length. I will conclude with mentioning, that, towards the end of his life, he was on the point of being declared Lord Treasurer (as his friend Somerset was of being restored to favour) that he once more offended the court, by refusing the order of the Bath for his two sons, from resentment of the disgrace of another friend, Archbishop Williams ; and that he was father of the famous patriot Lord Holles, and father-in-law of the more famous minister Lord Strafford. He wrote

“ An answer to some passages of Sir Francis Bacon’s essay on empire.”

“ Epitaph.

162 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ Epitaph on his son Francis in Westminster Abbey.” The tomb is remarkable for its simplicity and good taste.

“ Epitaph on Sir Walter Raleigh.”

“ The verses in his pocket-book, mentioned above.”

“ A speech in behalf of the Earl of Oxford.” The bishops having uniformly voted against the Earl, to pay their court to Buckingham, who opposed him, Lord Clare passing by their bench the next day, said to them, “ My Lords, I observed yesterday you went all one way ; and yet you shall not all be Bishops of Canterbury.”

“ A sensible and cautious letter of advice to his son-in-law Strafford.” Lord Clare was admired for his letters ; and Howel, in two of his, bears testimony to the Earl’s learning and skill in languages.

THOMAS

THOMAS WENTWORTH,

EARL OF STRAFFORD,

s not recorded here for his speeches and letters, those chef-d'œuvres of sense, of nervous and pathetic eloquence ; but on occasion of an *legy*, with some affecting lines, said to have been composed by him the night before his execution. It has been republished in the collection * of tracts called Lord Somers's ; but in a subsequent volume †, we are told that it was a fiction, avowed afterwards by another person. Most probably it was not genuine : That hero had other ways of venting his scorn than in sonnets and madrigals. When the Lieutenant of the Tower offered him a coach, lest he should be torn to pieces by the mob in passing to execution, he replied,

* Second collect. vol. ii. p. 9.

† Fourth collect. vol. i. p. 83.

plie'. "I die to please the people, and I will
 "die in their own way." With such stern
 indifference to his fate, he was not likely to
 debase his dignity by puerile expressions of it.

L O R D K E E P E R

C O V E N T R Y.

BESIDES recapitulating several of his speeches
 in print, Wood says * he hath extant

"An answer to the petition against recu-
 "fants."

And that there goes under his name ano-
 ther piece, called

"Perfect and exact directions to all those
 "that desire to know the true and just fees of
 "all the offices belonging to the court of
 "Common Pleas, Chancery, &c." Lond. 8vo.

JOHN

* Vol. i. p. 627.

J O H N,

L O R D L U C A S.

As it was burnt by the hands of the hangman *, his Lordship himself probably published his

“ Speech in the House of Peers, February
“ 22, 1671, upon the reading the subsidy-
“ bill the second time in the presence of his
“ Majesty †.” In the state poems I find one ‡,
alluding to this speech, called “ Lord Lucas’s
“ Ghost.”

HENRY.

* Marvel says he owned part was his, part not,
vol. ii. p. 59.

† State-tracts, vol. i. p. 454.

‡ Vol. i. p. 173.

HENRY,

LORD ARUNDEL OF WARDOUR,

ONE of the Lords imprisoned for the Popish plot, had behaved with distinguished bravery in the quarrel of Charles the First; but the merit of his religion and sufferings were stronger recommendations to James the Second, in whose short reign Lord Arundel was Lord Privy-seal, and much trusted. In a paltry collection, called loyal poems, printed in 1685, by one of the lowest tools of the Roman Catholic faction, I find

“ Five little meditations in verse,” ascribed to this Lord, and said to be written whilst he was prisoner in the Tower.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 167

In another poem in this collection, p. 227. is said that Arundel was to have been Chancellor. Another, on the death of Charles the second, is so ridiculously bad, that I cannot help quoting the two first lines of it.

‘ Hang all the streets with fable fad ; and call
‘ The royal palace *Black*, and not Whitehall.’

The most remarkable piece in this miscellany, in which there are a few of a better style, is the elegy of Charles the First, which I have mentioned in the first volume, and which being printed, and ascribed to him in the life of his son, is a strong presumption of its authenticity.

ROBERT SPENCER,

EARL OF SUNDERLAND,

HAVING been loaded with variety of accusations for the lengths he had gone in countenancing Popery to flatter King James, and
with

168 · NOBLE AUTHORS.

with betraying him afterwards to the Prince of Orange, published a vindication of his conduct, called

“ The Earl of Sunderland’s letter to a friend
“ in the country, &c. March 23. 1689 *.”

THOMAS GREY,
EARL OF STAMFORD,

PUBLISHED his speech at the general quarter-sessions held for the county of Leicester at Michaelmas 1690; his Lordship being made *custos rotulorum* for the said county by the late Lords Commissioners of the Great-seal, Lond. 1692, 4to, with a preface.

JOHN

* Somers’s tracts, vol. i. p. 602.

J O H N,
L O R D J E F F E R I E S,

SON of the noted Chancellor. I find two little pieces ascribed to this Lord in the collection of state-poems, in four volumes, 4to. one is called

“ A Fable *.” The other †

“ A burlesque translation of an elegy on the
“ Duke of Gloucester.”

R O B E R T D U D L E Y,
D U K E O F N O R T H U M B E R L A N D,

CALLLED the natural son, probably the legitimate son of the great Earl of Leicester, having been deprived of his birth-right, and never

Vol. II. H ver

* Vol. ii. p. 241.

† Vol. iii. p. 342.

ver acknowledged as a peer of England, could not with propriety be classed among that order; yet he was too great an honour to his country to be omitted; and it is the duty of the meanest historian, and his felicity, to have in his power, to do justice to the memory of the deserving, which falls not within the compass of particulars to procure to the living. The author of those curious lives of the Dudleys in the *Biographia* has already retrieved the fame of this extraordinary person from oblivion; and therefore I shall touch but very few particulars of his story. He * was educated under Sir Thomas Chaloner, the accomplished governor of Prince Henry, and distinguished his youth by martial achievements, and by useful discoveries in the West Indies. But it was the house of Medici, those patrons of learning and talents, who fostered this enterprising spirit, and who were amply rewarded for their munificence, by his projecting the free port of Leghorn. He flourished in their court and in that of the Emperor, who declared

* Wood, vol. ii. p. 126. See a full account of Sir Thomas Chaloner and his family in the *Ædes Walpoleanæ*.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 171

declared him Duke of Northumberland, a dukedom remarkably confirmed to his widow, whom Charles the First created Duchess Dudley. Antony Wood says *, “ The Duke was a
 “ complete gentleman in all suitable employ-
 “ ments, an exact seaman, an excellent architect,
 “ mathematician, physician, chemist, and what
 “ not? He was a handsome personable man,
 “ tall of stature, red-haired, and of admirable
 “ comport, and above all, noted for riding the
 “ great horse, for tilting, and for his being the
 “ first of all that taught a dog to sit in order
 “ to catch partridges.” The same author
 gives this list of his works.

“ Voyage to the island of Trinidada and the
 “ coast of Paria, 1594, 1595 †.”

“ Del arcano del mare, &c.” Firenze 1630,
 1646, in two volumes folio, full of mathema-
 tical cuts, sea-charts, fortifications, &c.

H 2

“ A dif-

* Ib. p. 27.

† See Hakeluyt's third volume of English
 voyages, p. 574.

“ A discourse to correct the exorbitances of
 “ parliaments, and to enlarge the King's reve-
 “ nue *;” written in the year 1613.” This
 is the only uncommendable performance of our
 author's life ; and as it was attended by an ex-
 traordinary anecdote, the reader is desired to
 take a little notice of it, one very particular
 circumstance having never, as I know, been
 remarked. This paper, by which Dudley had
 sought to ingratiate himself with James the
 First, concluding no method so easy or sure for
 recovering his own right as to instruct the King
 how to usurp upon the rights of his subjects,
 this paper had long lain neglected ; but, in the
 year 1628, an information was filed by Sir
 Robert Heath, Attorney-general, in the Star-
 chamber, against the Earls of Bedford, So-
 merfet, and Clare, Sir Robert Cotton, John
 Selden, and Oliver St. John †, for dispersing
 this

* Rushworth, vol. i. in the appendix, p. 12.

† It is not the least particularity of this anecdote to find the names of two such eminent patriots as Selden and Oliver St. John among men who propagated a plan for the reduction of parliaments. The lengths which St. John went af-

this shameless libel. Foulis * would ascribe this publication to the patriots, who meant to make the King odious ; a most improbable charge, and not at all confirmed by what really happened afterwards, when it was republished under the title of “ Strafford’s “ plot.” There is great reason to presume that this attack on parliaments was not made without the connivance of the court, at least was not disagreeable to it, the Attorney-general receiving orders, in the middle of the prosecution, to dismiss the cause, on pretence that his Majesty was willing to extend his royal lenity to his subjects on the birth of a Prince, of whom the Queen was just delivered. The remarkable incident unnoticed, was the Earl of Somerset being involved in this trial, that haughty and fallen favourite, generally supposed to have dragged out the remainder of his life in infamy and obscurity,

H 3

but

terwards *wish* the parliament were perhaps no unnatural consequence of a temper that had dipped into the contrary extreme to make his court — Selden was a more temperate man, and of fairer repute.

* Hist. of plots, book i. p. 68.

but who here appears engaged in state-intrigues with some of the greatest Lords at that period.

“Catholicon,” a physical book. He also discovered a purging powder, which passes under the name of a physician who wrote a book on the virtues of it, and dedicated it to the Duke. Considering how enterprising and dangerous a minister he might have made, and what variety of talents were called forth by his misfortunes, it seems to have been happy both for the Duke and his country, that he was unjustly deprived of the honours to which his birth gave him pretensions.

PEERESSES.

founding colleges, and in acts of more real devotion and goodness than generally attend so much superstition. While she was yet young, and a rich heiress, the great Duke of Suffolk, minister to Henry the Sixth, or rather to Queen Margaret, solicited her in marriage for his son, though the King himself wooed her for his half-brother Edmund. On so nice a point, the good young lady advised with an elderly gentlewoman, who, thinking it too great a decision to take upon herself, recommended her to St. Nicholas, who, whipping on some Episcopal robes, appeared to her, and declared in favour of Edmund. The old gentlewoman, I suppose, was dead, and St. Nicholas out of the way; for we hear nothing of the Lady Margaret consulting either of them on the choice of two other husbands after the death of Earl Edmund, by whom she had King Henry. Sir Henry Stafford, the second, bequeathed to his son-in-law a trapper of four new horse harness of velvet; and his mother, the Duchess of Buckingham, in consideration of Lady Margaret's great affection for literature, gave her the following legacy

by

by her will, “ To my daughter Richmond, a
 “ book of English, being a legend of saints ;
 “ a book of French, called *Lucun* ; another
 “ book of French of the epistles and gospels ;
 “ and a primer with clasps of silver gilt,
 “ covered with purple velvet *.”

Her virtues are exceedingly celebrated :
 “ Her humility was such, that she would of-
 “ ten say, on condition that the Princes of
 “ Christendom would combine themselves and
 “ march against the common enemy the
 “ Turks, she would most willingly attend
 “ them, and be their laundresses in the camp †.”
 And for her chastity, the Reverend Mr. Baker,
 who republished Bishop Fisher’s funeral ser-
 mon on her, informs us, “ That, in her last
 “ husband’s days, she obtained a licence of
 “ him to live chaste, whereupon she took up-
 “ on her the vow of celibacy.”—A boon as
 seldom requested, I believe, of a third hus-
 band, as it probably would be easily granted.

H 5

This

* Dugdale.

† Camden’s remains, p. 271, edit. 1651.

This Princess published

“ The mirroure of golde for the finful soule,
 “ translated from a French translation of a
 “ book called, Speculum aureum peccato-
 “ rum.” Emprynted at London, in Flet-
 strete, at the signe of St. George, by Richard
 Pynson, 4to, with cuts on vellum †.

“ Translation of the fourth book of Dr. J.
 “ Gerson’s treatise of the imitation and fol-
 “ lowing the blessed life of our most merciful
 “ Saviour Christ.” Printed at the end of Dr.
 William Atkinson’s English translation of the
 three first books, 1504.

“ A letter to her son is printed in Howard’s
 “ collection of letters †.”

She also, by her son’s command and autho-
 rity, “ Made the orders (yet extant) for great
 “ estates of ladies and noblewomen, for their
 “ precedence

† Ballard, p. 16.

‡ P. 155.

“ precedence, attires, and wearing of barbes
 “ at funerals, over the chin and under the
 “ fame *.”

JOANNA,

LADY BERGAVENNY.

IN Lord Oxford's library was the following
 book †:

“ The monument of matrons, containing
 “ seven several lamps of virginitie, or distinct
 “ treatises, compiled by Thomas Bentley,”
 black letter, no date. In the beginning was
 a note, written by the Reverend Mr. Baker,
 saying, that this book contained several valu-
 able pieces or prayers, by Queen Catharine,
 Queen Elizabeth, the Lady Abergavenny, and
 others. If I guess right, this Lady Abergavenny
 H 6 venny

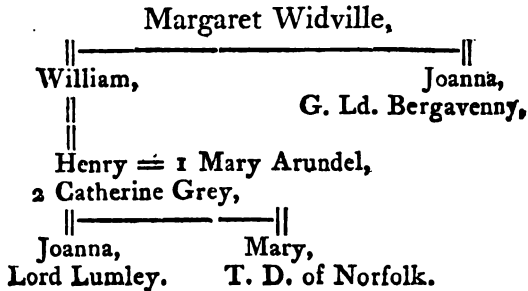
† Ballard and Sandford.

‡ Harl. Catal. vol. i. p. 100.

180 NOBLE AUTHORS.

venny was Joanna, daughter of Thomas Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, wife of George Lord Bergavenny, who died in the twenty-seventh of Henry the Eighth, and niece of that bright restorer of literature, Antony Earl Rivers. If my conjecture is just, she was probably the foundress of that noble school of female learning, of which (with herself) there were no less than four authoresses in three descents, as will appear by this short table, and by the subsequent account of those illustrious ladies.

Tho^s. Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel,



LADY

LADY JANE GREY.

THIS admirable young heroine should perhaps be inserted in the royal catalogue rather than here, as she was no peeress; but having omitted her there, as she is never ranked in the list of kings and queens, it is impossible entirely to leave out the fairest ornament of her sex. It is remarkable that her mother (like the Countess of Richmond before mentioned) not only waved her * small pretensions
in

* It is very observable how many defects concurred in the title of this princess to the crown. I. Her descent was from the younger sister of Henry the Eighth, and there were descendents of the elder living, whose claim indeed had been set aside by the power given by parliament to King Henry to regulate the succession.—A power which, not being founded on national expedience, could be of no force; and additionally invalidated by that King having, by the same authority, settled the crown preferably on his own daughters, who were both living. II. Her mother

in favour of her daughter, but bore her train when she made her public entry into the Tower †.

Of this lovely Scholar's writing we have

“ Four Latin epistles,” three to Bullinger,
and one to her sister the Lady Catherine;
printed

ther, from whom alone Jane could derive any right, was alive. III. The mother was young enough to have other children (not being past thirty one * at the death of King Edward) and if she had born a son, his right prior to that of his sister, was incontestable. IV. Charles Brandon, father of the Duchefs of Suffolk, had married one woman while contracted to another; but was divorced to fulfil his promise: The repudiated wife was living when he married Mary Queen of France, by whom he had the Duchefs. V. If, however, Charles Brandon's first marriage should be deemed null, there is no such plea to be made in favour of the Duchefs Frances herself, Henry Duke of Suffolk, father of Jane, being actually married to the sister of the Earl of Arundel, whom he divorced without the least grounds, to make room for his marriage with Frances.

† Strype's memorials, vol. iii. p. 2.

* See Verue's print of this Duchefs and her second husband, where her age is said to be 36, in 1559.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 183

printed in a book called, "Epistolæ ab Ec-
clesiæ Helveticæ reformatoribus, vel ad
eos scriptæ, &c." Tiguri. 1742, 8vo. The
fourth was written the night before her death,
in a Greek Testament, in which she had been
reading, and which she sent to her sister.

" Her conference with Feckenham, Abbot
of Westminster, who was sent to convert
her to Popery *."

" A letter to Dr. Harding, her father's
chaplain, who had apostatized †."

" A prayer for her own use during her im-
prisonment ‡."

" Four Latin verses written in prison with
a pin §."

" Her Speech on the Scaffold ||."

Hollinshed

* Ballard, p. 105.

† Printed in the Phoenix, vol. ii. p. 28.

‡ Vide Fox's acts and monuments.

§ Ballard, p. 116.

|| Ib. p. 114.

Hollinshed and Sir Richard Baker say, she wrote divers other things, but not where they are to be found. Bale * adds to the above mentioned.

“ The complaint of a finner.”

“ The duty of a Christian.”

Fox † mentions

“ A letter to her father.”

MARY,

COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL,

DAUGHTER of Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, married first to Robert Ratchiff, Earl of Suffex, and afterwards to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, as may be seen
in

* P. 110.

† Fox, p. 1420.

in the preceding table. She translated from English into Latin,

“ Sententias & præclara facta Alexandri
“ Severi imperatoris ;” and dedicated it to her
father. Extant in manuscript in the King’s
library *.

“ De stirpe & familiâ Alexandri Severi, &
“ de signis quæ ei portendebant imperium.”

From Greek into Latin

“ Selectas sententias septem sapientum Græ-
“ corum.”

“ Similitudines ex Platonis, Aristotelis, Se-
“ necæ & Aliorum Philosophorum libris col-
“ lectas.” Dedicated to her father †.

Learning had now taken a considerable
flight since the days of Edward the Fourth:
Sir Thomas More mentions it as very extraor-
dinary that Jane Shore could read and write.

JOANNA

* Vide Casley’s catalogue, p. 169.

† Vide Tanner’s Biblioth. Brit. p. 50. and
Casley ubi supra.

JOANNA,
LADY LUMLEY,

DAUGHTER-IN-LAW of the lady last mention
ed, translated from the original into Latin,

“ Isocrates’s oration, called Archidamus,¹
manuscript, in the King’s library.

“ The second and third orations to Nico
cles.” Dedicated to her father *.

“ A fourth, intituled Evagoras.” Dedicat
ed to the same, in the same place.

From Greek into English,

“ The Iphigenia of Euripides.” Extant i
the same place.

* Ibid.

MARY

M A R Y,

*DUCHESS OF NORFOLK **,

YOUNGER sister of Lady Lumley, and first wife of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded on account of the Queen of Scots, translated from the Greek

“ Certain ingenious sentences collected out
“ of various authors.” Dedicated to her father †.

M A R Y,

[COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE,

THE celebrated sister of Sir Philip Sidney, wrote

“ Poems

* She died in 1557.

† In the King's library.

“ Poems and translations in verse of several
 “ psalms,” said to be preserved in the library
 at Wilton *.

“ A discourse of life and death, written in
 “ French by Philip Mornay, done into Eng-
 “ lish by the Countess of Pembroke, dated
 “ May 13. 1590, at Wilton.” Printed at
 London for H. Ponsonby, 1600, 12mo.

“ The Tragedie of Antonie, done into
 “ English by the Countess of Pembroke.”
 Lond 1595, 12mo.

ELIZABETH,

LADY RUSSEL,

Of a family as learned as the Fitz-Alans,
 was third daughter of Sir Antony Cooke, and
 sister of the ladies Burleigh and Bacon, whose
 erudition is sufficiently known. She was
 married, first to Sir Thomas Hobby, embassa-
 dor

* Ballard, p. 260.

dor from Queen Elizabeth at Paris, where he died 1566; and secondly, to John Lord Ruffel, son of Francis, the second Earl of Bedford. She survived both her husbands, and wrote Greek, Latin, and English epitaphs in verse, for them and others of her relations. It is her daughter, by her second husband; whose effigy is foolishly shewn in Westminster-Abbey, as killed by the prick of a needle.

Lady Ruffel translated out of French into English

“ A way of reconciliation of a good and learned man, touching the true nature and substance of the body and blood of Christ in the sacrament.” Printed 1605, and dedicated to her daughter Anne Ruffel, wife of Lord Henry Herbert, heir of Edward Earl of Worcester; with Latin and English verses.

Ballard has printed *

“ A letter to Lord Burleigh, about the extravagance of her youngest son.”

ELIZABETH,

* Ib. p. 195.

ELIZABETH,

COUNTESS OF LINCOLN,

DAUGHTER and co-heirefs of Sir Henry Knevet, and wife of Thomas Earl of Lincoln, wrote

“ The Countefs of Lincoln’s nurserie *.”
Oxf. 1621, 4to. Addressed to her daughter-in-law Bridget Countefs of Lincoln. She speaks of it as the first of her printed works, but I can find no account of any other.

ANNE,

* Ib. p. 267. Wood ascribes this piece to one Dr. Lodge, vol. ii. p. 497.

A N N E,

COUNTESS OF DORSET AND PEMBROKE.

THIS high-born and high-spirited Lady was heiress of the Cliffords Earls of Cumberland, and was first married to Richard Earl of Dorset, whose life and actions she celebrated. Her second match was not so happy, being soon parted from her Lord, that memorable simpleton * Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, with whom Butler has so much diverted himself. Anne the Countess was remarkably religious, magnificent, and disposed
to

* The first wife of this Earl was Susan, daughter of the Earl of Oxford. I find a book set forth in her name, called "The Countess of Montgomery's Eusebia, expressing briefly the soul's praying robes, by Newton, 1620." Vide Harl. Catal. vol. i. p. 100.

192 NOBLE AUTHORS.

to letters. She erected a pillar in the county of Westmorland, on the spot where she took the last leave of her mother, a monument to her tutor Samuel Daniel, the poetic historian, another to Spenser, founded two hospitals, and repaired or built seven churches and six castles †. She wrote

“Memoirs of her husband Richard Earl of Dorset.” Never printed.

“Sundry memorials of herself and her progenitors.”

And the following letter to Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State to Charles the Second, who having sent to nominate to her a member for the borough of Appleby, she returned this resolute answer, which, though printed in another place ‡, is most proper to be inserted here :

“ I

† Vide Ballard, and Memorials of worthy persons, p. 92, and 94.

‡ The world, vol. i. No. 14.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 193

“ I HAVE been bullied by an usurper, I
“ have been neglected by a court, but I will
“ not be dictated to by a subject. Your man
“ sha’n’t stand.

ANNE DORSET,
PEMBROKE & MONTGOMERY.”

MARGARET,

DUCHESS OF NEWCASTLE.

HAVING already taken notice of her Grace
in the course of this work, I shall here only
give a list of her works, which fill many fo-
lios.

“ The World’s Olio.

“ Nature’s picture, drawn by Fancy’s pen-
“ cil, to the life.” “ In this volume,” says
“ the title, “ are several feigned stories of
“ natural descriptions, as comical, tragical,
VOL. II. I “ and

“ and tragi-comical, poetical, romantical,
 “ philofophical, and historical, &c. &c.”
 Lond. 1656, folio. One may guefs how like
 this portrait of nature is, by the fantaftic bill
 of the features.

“ Orations of divers forts, accommodated to
 “ divers places.” Lond. 1662, folio.

“ Plays.” Lond. 1662.

“ Philofophical and physical opinions.”
 Lond. 1663, folio.

“ Observations upon experimental philo-
 “ fophy; to which is added the description of
 “ a new world.” Lond. 1668, folio. One
 Mr. James Bristow began to tranflate fome
 part of thefe philofophical difcourfes into La-
 tin.

“ Philofophical letters.” Lond. 1664, fol.

“ Poems and phancies.” Lond. 1664, fol.

“ Sociable letters.” Lond. 1664, fol.

“ The

NOBLE AUTHORS. 195

“ The life of the Duke her husband, &c.”
Lond. 1667, fol. It was translated into Latin.

“ Plays, never before printed.” Lond. 1668,
folio.

Her plays alone are nineteen in number, and some of them in two parts. One of them, “ The blazing world,” is unfinished, her Grace (which seems never else to have happened to her) [“ finding her genius not tend to the prosecution of it.” To another, called “ The Prefence,” are nine and twenty supernumerary scenes. In another, “ The unnatural Tragedy,” is a whole scene written against Camden’s Britannia : Her Grace, thought, I suppose, that a geographic satire in the middle of a play was mixing the *utile* with the *dulci*. Three volumes more in folio of her poems are preserved in manuscript. Whoever has a mind to know more of this fertile pedant, will find a detail of her works in Ballard’s memoirs, from whence I have taken this account.

A N N E,

COUNTESS OF WINCHELSEA,

AN esteemed poetess, is recorded, with some of her poems, in the General Dictionary. Her

“Poem on the spleen,” was printed in Gildon’s miscellany, 1701, 8vo. Rowe addressed one to her on the sight of it.

Her poems were printed at London, 1713, 8vo.; with a tragedy never acted, called “Ariftomenes *.”

A copy

* In the miscellany, vol. ii., called “Buckingham’s works,” I find a very silly poem ascribed to a Lady Sandwich. This should be the Lady lately deceased at Paris, daughter of the celebrated Earl of Rochester; but she inherited too much wit to have written so ill.

A copy of her verses to Mr. Pope are printed before the old edition of his works; and two others of his and her's are in the General Dictionary.

Another little poem in Prior's posthumous works*.

A great number of her poems are said to be extant in manuscript †.

S A R A H,

DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

It is seldom the public receives information on princes and favourites from the fountain-head: Flattery or invective is apt to pervert the relations of others. It is from their own pens alone, whenever they are so gracious,

I 3 like

* Vol. i. p. 20.

† Gen. Dict. vol. x. Ballard, p. 431.

like the Lady in question, as to have a *passion for fame and approbation* *, that we learn exactly how trifling and foolish, and ridiculous their views and actions were, and how often the mischief they did proceeded from the most inadequate causes. We happen to know indeed, though he was no author, that the Duke of Buckingham's repulses in very impertinent amours, involved King James and King Charles in national quarrels with Spain and France. From her Grace of Marlborough we may collect, that Queen Anne was driven to change her ministry, and, in consequence, the fate of Europe, because she dared to affect one bed-chamber woman, as she had done another. The Duchesse could not comprehend how the cousins Sarah Jennings and Abigail Hill could ever enter into competition, though the one did but kneel to gather up the clue of favour, which the other had haughtily tossed away; and which she could not recover by putting the Whole Duty of Man into the Queen's hands, to teach her friendship †.

This.

* Vide her apology, p. 5.

† Ib. p. 268.

This favourite Duchefs, who, like the proud Duke of Efpernon, lived to brave the fucceffors in a court where ſhe had domineered, wound up her capricious life, where, it ſeems, ſhe had begun it, with an apology for her conduct. The piece, though weakened by the prudence of thoſe who were to correct it, though maimed by her Grace's own corrections, and though great part of it is rather the annals of a wardrobe than of a reign, yet has ſtill curious anecdotes, and a few of thoſe fallies of wit which fourſcore years of arrogance could not fail to produce in ſo fantaſtic an underſtanding. And yet, by altering her memoirs as often as her will, ſhe diſappointed the public as much as her own family. However, the chief objects remain; and one ſees exactly how Europe and the back ſtairs took their places in her imagination and in her narrative. The Revolution left no impreſſion on her mind, but of Queen Mary turning up bed-cloaths; and the Proteſtant hero, but of a ſelfiſh glutton, who devoured a diſh of peas from his ſiſter-in-law. Little circumſtances indeed convey the moſt characteristic ideas; but the choice of them may as often paint the

genius of the writer, as of the person represented.

Mrs. Abigail Hill is not the only person transmitted to posterity with marks of the Duchess's repentment. Lord Oxford, *Honest Jack Hill, the ragged Boy, the Quebec General*, and others, make the same figure in her history that they did in her mind.—Sallies of passion not to be wondered at in one who has sacrificed even the private letters of her mistress and benefactress!

We have nothing of her Grace's writing but the

“Apology for the conduct of the Dowager
 “Duchess of Marlborough from her first coming
 “to court, to the year 1710, in a letter from
 “herself to my Lord * * * *.” Lond. 1742.

FRANCES,

DUCHESS OF SOMERSET,

HAD as much taste for the writings of others,
 as modesty about her own.

SCOTS

SCOTS AUTHORS.

It is not my purpose to give an exact account of the Royal and Noble Authors of Scotland: I am not enough versed in them to do justice to writers of the most accomplished nation in Europe; the nation to which, if any one country is endowed with a superior partition of sense, I should be inclined to give the preference in that particular. The little I shall say both of Scots and Irish-writers is what has occurred to me accidentally, or has since been communicated to me by a Gentleman of distinguished knowledge and taste. Many natives of each kingdom are far better qualified to complete the Catalogue, to which I only mean to contribute some hints. Even in the English list I pretend to no merit but in the pains I have taken.

JAMES THE FIRST *

WROTE

“ A Panegyric on his Queen (Joan daughter of the Duchess of Clarence) before she was married to him.”

I 5.

“ Scotch

* For this account of the Scotch Kings, see Sir George

“Scotch Sonnets,” one book. One of them, “A lamentation while in England,” is in manuscript in the Bodleian library, and praises Gower and Chaucer exceedingly.

“Rythmos Latinos,” lib. i.

“On Music.”

JAMES THE FOURTH

WROTE

“On the Apocalypse.”

JAMES THE FIFTH

WROTE the celebrated ballad called

“Christ’s Kirk on the green,” and other
little

George Mackenzie’s lives and characters of the most eminent writers of the Scots nation, vol. ii. p. 318, and Tanner, p. 426. I have omitted the
second

li
t
r
t
l
.

little poems, which, at least, tradition reports to be of his composition. They have a character of ease and libertinism, which makes the tradition the more probable, and are to be found in a collection of Scottish poems, called the Ever-green. The Gaberluinzie-man is reckoned the best. There is something very ludicrous in the young woman's distress, when she thought that her first favour had been thrown away on a beggar.

M A R Y.

IT would be idle to dwell on the story of this Princess, too well known from having the misfortune to be born in the same age, in the same island with, and to be handsomer than Elizabeth. Mary had the weakness to set up
 I 6. a claim

second James, whom the Bishop makes an author, because *edidit edictum pacificatorium*. A countess that reads the riot-act is as much entitled to that denomination.

a claim to a greater kingdom than her own without any army; and was at last reduced by her crimes to be a * saint in a religion, which was opposite to what her rival professed out of policy. Their different talents for a crown appeared even in their passions as women. Mary destroyed her husband for killing a musician that was her gallant, and then married her husband's assassin. Elizabeth disdained to marry her lovers, and put one of them to death for presuming too much on her affection. The mistress of David Rizio could not but miscarry in a contest with the Queen of Essex. As handsome as she was, Sextus the Fifth never wished to pass a night with Mary. —She was no mould to cast Alexanders!

Historians agree in the variety of her accomplishments. She altered a Latin distich which she found in the fragments of Cæsar, and wrote on a pane of glass at Buxton-wells †,

“ Buxtona

* In the Church of the Calistines at Paris, it is said on the tomb of Francis the Second, “ That it is proof enough of his beatitude, that he had the martyr Mary Stuart to his wife.”

† Bailard.

“ Buxtona, quæ calidæ celebraris nomine lym-
 “ phæ,
 “ Forte mihi posthac non adeunda, vale !”

As she did this distich in a window at Fotheringay,

“ From the top of all my trust,
 “ Mishap has laid me in the dust *.”

She is reported to have written †

“ Poems on various occasions,” in the Latin, Italian, French, and Scotch languages.

One of her poems is printed among those of A. Blackwood. Another ‡ is in Brantome’s *Dames illustres*, written on the death of her husband King Francis ||.

“ Royal advice to her son,” in two books.

Among

* Ballard.

† Tanner.

‡ Sir George Mackenzie’s account of her, vol. iii. p. 360.

|| Dix. iii. p. 117.

Among the Latin poems * of Sir Thomas Chaloner is a copy of verses, said to be translated from some French ones written by this Queen, and sent, with a diamond curiously set, to Queen Elizabeth.

A great number of her original letters are preserved in the King of France's library, in the Royal, Cottonian, and Ashmolean libraries here : As many others are in print, viz.

“Eleven to Earl Bothwell,” translated from the French by Edward Simmons, of Christ-Church, Oxford; and printed at Westminster, 1726. A late author (Mr. Goodall) has published two volumes to endeavour to prove that these letters are a forgery; but a plea of that length, when the detection is not manifest, serves rather to confirm than weaken the evidence for the fact; and the world and Mr. Goodall will, I fear, be still far from agreeing in their opinion of Mary, while he thinks

it

* Page 353, at the end of his book de Repub. Anglor. instaur.

it does not appear that she had any faults, unless the want of omniscience and omnipotence may be termed faults.

“ Ten more *, with her answers to the articles against her.”

“ Six more,” in Anderfon’s collections.

“ Another,” in the appendix to her life, by Dr. Jebb.

And some others, dispersed among the works of Pius the Fifth, Buchanan, Camden, Udal, and Sanderfon.

PATRICK,

L O R D R U T H V E N,

A CONSIDERABLE actor in some of the tragic scenes of the reign of Mary, is said to have written

“ A. dif. .

* In Hayne’s state-papers.

“ A discourse of the late troubles that hap-
 “ pened in Scotland between the Noble and
 “ Mighty Princess Mary, by the Grace of
 “ God Queen of Scotland, and her husband
 “ Henry the King, with others, Earls, Lords,
 “ Barons, Gentlemen, Freeholders, Merchants,
 “ and Craftsmen.”

This piece is a narrative of the murder of David Rizio, the contrivance of which Lord Ruthven attributes to himself.

Three MS. copies of this work are extant, two in the Cottonian library, and one which Sir George Mackenzie says * he received from Dr. Burnet by mistake, when the Bishop intended to have given him a libel on the Queen of Scots. Keith has given an account of this piece in his history † of the affairs of the Church and State of Scotland. Sir George has given another, and observes, “ that perhaps no age has produced the instance of
 “ one who acknowledged himself to be guilty
 “ of

* Vol. iii. p. 75.

† Appendix, p. 119, 129.

f a fact which all mankind must acknowledge to be murder." However, lest so extraordinary a circumstance should not be sufficient to shake the credit of the narrative, Maczic has been absurd enough to falsify it in his own abridgement; and, to vindicate the honour of the Queen, makes Lord Ruthven maintain that *Rixio was old, lean, and extremely infirmed*. As if it was likely that Ruthven, apologizing for that assassination, would affect to have thrown in circumstances, which, if true, would destroy the only ground of excuse for it.

LORD CHANCELLOR

MAITLAND,

EATED Lord Maitland by James the Fifth, to whom he had been Secretary of State, was famous for his

“ Latin

“ Latin Epigrams *.”

He translated too some verses of James I., published with the King's works. His Majesty, in return, wrote an epitaph for the Chancellor, which, in that age of adulation, was no doubt esteemed a peculiar mark of honour. It is printed in Sir George Mackenzie's account of Lord Maitland.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER,

EARL OF STIRLING,

WAS a very celebrated poet, and greatly superior to the style of his age. His works are printed in folio; the chief of which are four tragedies in alternate rhyme. The first grant of Nova Scotia was made to this Lord.

SIR

* Vide Bacon-papers, vol. i. p. 295, and Sir George Mackenzie, vol. iii. p. 423.

SIR ROBERT KERR,

EARL OF ANCRAM *.

I FIND a † short, but very pretty copy of verses from him to Drummond of Hawthornden, one of the best modern historians, and no mean imitator of Livy.

THOMAS HAMILTON,

EARL OF HADDINGTON,

THE founder of a new branch of that illustrious house, raised himself to great eminence, and to the first posts in his country, by his abilities as a lawyer and a statesman.

He

* He was gentleman of the bed-chamber to Charles I. when Prince.

† Vide at the end of Drummond's works.

He composed

“Practicks, or cases adjudged in the Court
“of Session. And he made very copious col-
“lections concerning Scottish antiquities.”
These works are in manuscript, and much
esteemed*.

JAMES,

DUKE HAMILTON.

THIS nobleman, so well known by his poli-
tics and tragic end, is seldom considered in the
light of an author, yet † Antony Wood
mentions the following pieces :

Preface

* In the first edition, I had, by mistake, insert-
ed the famous Napier, and had prepared a larger
account of his works, but am obliged to omit him
on finding that his son, not he, was the first peer
of the family.

† Vol. ii. p. 121.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 213

Preface to a book, intituled "General demands concerning the late covenant, &c." 1638, 4to.

" Various letters."

" Conferences, advices, answers, &c." published in Burnet's lives of the Dukes of Hamilton.

HENRY CARY,

LORD FALKLAND.

SCOTLAND and England have each pretensions to this conspicuous line, of which four successively were authors †. England gave them origin, Scotland their title. Henry is said by the Scotch Peerage to have been made Comptroller

†It is to preserve this chain entire. that I have chosen to place these Lords together, though they ought to have been intermixed with the rest in this list, according to the periods in which they lived.

troller of the Household and a Peer by King James, for being the first who carried him the news of the death of Queen Elizabeth; but that is a blunder: Robert Cary Earl of Monmouth was that messenger. Lord Falkland was Master of the Jewel-office to Elizabeth, and was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Henry, and Lord Deputy of Ireland, from which he was removed with disgrace, by the intrigues of the Papists; yet his honour was afterwards entirely vindicated†. He is remarkable for an invention to prevent his name being counterfeited, by artfully concealing in it the successive year of his age, and, by that means, detecting a man who had not observed so nice a particularity ‡. He had an excellent character, and is said to have written many things, which never were published, except

“ The

† Biogr. vol. ii.

‡ Loyd's State-worthies, p. 928. Fuller in Hertfordshire, p. 23. This little circumstance was thought not unworthy of repetition, at a time when the unsuspecting carelessness of a great prelate in this particular has involved him in so much trouble.—A trouble, however, to which we owe

NOBLE AUTHORS. 215

“ The history of the most unfortunate Prince King Edward the Second; with choice political observations on him and his unhappy favourites, &c.” Found among his papers, and printed in 1680, folio and 8vo.

“ A letter to James the First †.”

“ An epitaph (not bad) on Elizabeth Countess of Huntingdon †.

LUCIUS,

a beautiful picture of the most virtuous mind and admirable abilities, triumphing over the imposture of others, and the infirmities of his own great age, See the Bishop of Winchester's letter to Mr. Chevalier.

† Biogr. vol. ii. p. 1182.

‡ Memorials and characters of eminent and worthy persons, folio, 1741; in the appendix, p. 15.

LUCIUS CARY,
LORD FALKLAND.

THERE never was a stronger instance of what the magic of words and the art of an historian can effect, than in the character of this Lord, who seems to have been a virtuous well-meaning man, with a moderate understanding §, who got knocked on the head early in the civil war, because it boded ill: and yet, by the happy solemnity of my Lord Clarendon's diction, Lord Falkland is the favourite personage of that noble work. We admire the pious Æneas, who, with all his unjust and usurping pretensions, we are taught to believe was the sent of Heaven; but it is the amiable Pallas we regret, though he was killed before he had performed any action of consequence.

That

§ See his speeches, which by no means shew great parts.

That Lord Falkland was a weak man, to me appears indubitable. We are told he acted with Hampden and the patriots, till he grew better informed what was law *. It is certain that the ingenious Mr. Hume has shewn that both King James and King Charles acted upon precedents of prerogative which they found established.—Yet will this neither justify them nor Lord Falkland. If it would, where ever tyranny is established by law, it ought to be sacred and perpetual. Those patriots did not attack King Charles so much for violation of the law, as to oblige him to submit to the amendment of it; and I must repeat, that it was great weakness to oppose a prince for breaking the law, and yet scruple to oppose him when he obstructed the correction of it. My Lord Falkland was a sincere Protestant; would he have taken up arms against Henry the Eighth for adding new nonsense to estab-

VOL. II. K blished

* It is evident from his speech against the judges, that this could not be entirely the case; for he there asserts, that those men had not only acted contrary to ancient laws and customs, but even to some made in that very reign.

blished Popery, and would he not have fought to obtain the Reformation?—Again, when he abandoned Hampden and that party, because he mistrusted the extent of their designs, did it justify his going over to the King? With what—I will not say, conscience—but with what reason could he, who had been so sensible of grievances *, lend his hand to restore the authority from whence those grievances flowed! Did the usurpation of Cromwell prove that Laud had been a meek pastor? If Hampden and Pym were bad men and ambitious, could not Lord Falkland have done more service to the State by remaining with them, and checking their attempts and moderating their councils, than by offering his sword and abilities to the King? His Lordship had felt the tyranny; did not he know, that, if authorised by victory, neither the King's temper nor government were likely to become more gentle? Did he think that loss of liberty or loss of property are not evils but when the law of the land allows them to be so? Not to descant too long, it is evident to me that this
 Lord

* See his speech against the bishops.

Lord had much debility of mind, and a kind of superstitious scruples, that might flow from an excellent heart, but by no means from a solid understanding. His refusing to entertain spies, or to open letters, when Secretary of State, were the punctilios of the former, not of the latter; and his putting on a clean shirt to be killed in, is no proof of sense either in his Lordship, or in the historian * who thought it worth relating. Falkland's signing the declaration, that he did not believe the King intended to make war on the parliament, and at the same time subscribing to levy twenty horse for his Majesty's service, comes under a description, which, for the sake of the rest of his character, I am willing to call great infatuation. He wrote

“ A Speech, on ill counsellors about the
“ King,” 1640.

“ A speech against the Lord Keeper Finch
“ and the Judges.”

K 2

“ A speech

* Whitlocke.

" A speech against the Bishops, February
" 9. 1640."

" A draught of a speech concerning Epif-
" copacy," found among his papers, printed
at Oxford, 1644.

" A discourse concerning Episcopacy."

" A discourse of the infallibility of the Church
" of Rome." One George Holland, a Popish
priest, replying to this, his Lordship publish-
ed the following answer.

" A view of some exceptions made against
" the discourse of the infallibility of the
" Church of Rome."

" A letter to Mr. F. M." printed at the
end of Mr. Charles Gataker's answer to five
captious questions. Lond. 1673, 4to.

" A letter to Dr. Beale, Master of St.
" John's College, Cambridge *."

He

* Biogr. vol. ii. p. 1182.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 221

He is said too to have assisted Chillingworth in his book called, "The religion of Protestants †." And he wrote a copy of verses on the death of Ben Jonson, published in the collection called "Jonsonius Virbius ‡."

HENRY CARY,

LORD FALKLAND,

DIED young, having given instances of wit and parts. Being brought early into the House of Commons, and a grave senator objecting to his youth, "and to his not looking as if he had sowed his wild oats," He replied with great quickness, "Then I am come to the properest place, where are so many geese to pick them up." He wrote

K 3.

"The

† Biogr. vol. ii. p. 1186.

‡ Ib. p. 2788.

“The Marriage-night, a comedy,” absurdly ascribed by Antony Wood to the last Lord his son.

ANTONY CARY,

LORD FALKLAND,

WROTE

“A prologue †, intended for the Old Bachelor,” but it seems to have had too little delicacy even for that play and that age.

“A prologue to Otway’s Soldier’s Fortune.”

Lord Lansdown has inscribed a copy of verses to this Lord’s son, Lucius Henry, the fifth Lord Falkland, who served in Spain.

THOMAS,

† Printed before that play in Congreve’s works.

THOMAS,

LORD FAIRFAX,

THE parliamentary general. One can easily believe his having been the Tool of Cromwell when one sees, by his own memoirs, how little idea he had of what he had been about. He left.

“ Short Memorials of Thomas Lord Fairfax, written by himself.” Lond. 1699.

But his Lordship was not only an historian, but a poet; in Mr. Thoresby’s museum were preserved in manuscript the following pieces †,

K 4

“ The

† Vide Thoresby’s Ducat. Leed. pages 511, 541, 548. In page 543, it is said, that in the same collection are some verses on the deaths of Ferd. Lord Fairfax and his Lady, by the Ladies Cary and Widdrington, 1665.

“ The Psalms of David, the Song of Solomon, the Canticles and Songs of Moses, Exod. xv. and Deut. xxxii. and other parts of Scripture verified.”

“ Poem on solitude.”

Besides which, in the same collection, were preserved

“ Notes of sermons by his Lordship, by his Lady, daughter of Horace Lord Vere, and by their daughter Mary, wife of George, second Duke of Buckingham;” and

“ A treatise on the shortness of life.”

But of all Lord Fairfax's works, by far the most remarkable were some verses which he wrote on the horse on which Charles the Second rode to his coronation, and which had been bred and presented to the King by his Lordship †. How must that merry monarch, not apt to keep his countenance on more serious

† Ib. p. 548.

rious occasions, have smiled at this awkward homage from the old victorious hero of republicanism and the Covenant! He gave a collection of manuscripts to the Bodleian library.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

MARQUIS OF ARGYLE.

It will not appear extraordinary, that this illustrious blood, which has produced so many eminent persons, should have added to the catalogue of noble authors from its own list of statesman and heroes. It is totally unnecessary for me to enter into their characters, that task having been so fully performed by one * who wears the honour of their name, and who, it is no compliment to say, is one of the ablest and most beautiful writers of this country.

K. 5

In.

* Vide the Lives of the Earls of Argyle, Biogr. Brit. vol. ii. p. 1142, 1155.

226 NOBLE AUTHORS.

In the catalogue of the Harleian library, I find these pieces* :

“ Marquis of Argyle his instructions to a son,” 1661. It is observable that this Lord quarrelled both with his father and his son.

“ His defences against the grand indictment of high treason.” 1661.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

EARL OF ARGYLE.

HAVING seen nothing of this Lord's composition but his own epitaph in verse, written the night before his execution, he can scarce, with propriety, be called an author, no more than the Marquis of Montrose, whom I have omitted, notwithstanding his well-known little

* Vol. iv. p. 817.

tle elegy on King Charles, and though he is said to have been the author of several poems, published in a dull miscellany at Edinburgh. Yet Argyle's epitaph, though not very poetic, has energy enough to make one conclude that it was not his first essay. At least there is an heroic satisfaction of conscience expressed in it, worthy of the cause in which he fell.

His speech at his execution is printed in Howard's collection of letters, p. 399.

RICHARD MAITLAND,

EARL OF LAUDERDALE,

TRANSLATED Virgil; it was printed in two volumes. The manuscript was communicated to Mr. Dryden, who adopted many of the lines into his own translation.

COLIN LINDSAY,

EARL OF BALGARRAS,

THE third Earl of that name, was of the Privy Council and Treasury to James the Second, to whom his loyalty was unshaken, as his character was unblemished. He was a man of plain sense and small fortune, and left a little volume of memoirs much esteemed, intituled

“ An account of the affairs of Scotland relating to the Revolution in 1688, as sent to the late King James the Second, when in France.” Lond, 1714, thin 8vo.

GEORGE.

GEORGE MACKENZIE,

EARL OF CROMERTY,

A PERSON eminent for his learning, and for his abilities as a statesman and general, of which last profession he was reckoned, at his death in 1714, one of the oldest in Europe. He contributed to the Restoration of Charles the Second, by whom he was made one of the Senators of the College of Justice, Clerk Register of the Privy Council, and Justice General. James the Second made him a Baron and Viscount; Queen Anne, Secretary of State and an Earl. Of his Lordship's writing I have

“ A Vindication of Robert the third King
 “ of Scotland from the imputation of bastar-
 “ dy, by the clear proof of Elizabeth Mure
 “ (daughter to Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan),
 “ her being the first lawful wife of Robert
 “ the Second, then Steward of Scotland, and
 “ Earl.

“ Earl of Strathern ; by George, Viscount
 “ Tarbat, &c. Clerk to his Majesty’s Coun-
 “ cils, Registers, and Rolls, 1695.” In the
 dedication to the King (who, by the date,
 should be King William, but who, by his
 Lordship’s telling him that he had presented
 his proofs to him many years before in writ-
 ing, I should suspect to be King James) He
 says, that all the crowned heads in Europe are
 concerned in this vindication. The point in-
 deed has been much litigated, but is of little
 consequence, except to those who are zealous
 about a point of so little consequence as heredi-
 tary right ; yet as difficult to be ascertained
 as another obscure topic on which his Lord-
 ship employod his labours in the following

“ Synopsis Apocalyptica, or a short and
 “ plain explication and application of Daniel’s
 “ prophecy and of St. John’s revelation, in
 “ content with it, and consequential to it ; by
 “ G. E. of C., tracing in the steps of the admi-
 “ rable Lord Napier of Merchiston. Edin-
 “ burgh, 1708.” It is dedicated to his
 daughter Margaret Weems, Countess of
 Northesk.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 237

Northesk and Ethie, by her Ladyship's most obedient servant, and most affectionate father, Cromerty.

Bishop Nicholson * mentions having seen a description of the Isles Hirta and Roua, two of the Hebrides, but does not say if it was ever printed.

JAMES DALRYMPLE,

VISCOUNT STAIR,

DREW up "An Institute of the Law of Scotland," which was published in 1693, and was received with universal approbation †. He also published

"Decisions of the Court of Session from 1661 to 1681, 2 volumes, folio."

"Phi.

* Scotch Histor. libr. p. 56.

† Biogr. Brit. p. 2257.

232 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ *Philosophia Experimentalis*, published in Holland during his exile, and much commended by Bayle in his journal.

“ *A vindication of the Divine Attributes*,”
8vo.

“ *An apology for his own conduct*,” 4to: This last is but a pamphlet ; nor is it known on what occasion he published it. The only copy of it extant is in the Advocate’s library at Edinburgh.

RICHARD GRAHAM,

VISCOUNT PRESTON,

SECRETARY to James the Second, after whose abdication he lived retired in the country. and published a translation of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boetius, of the consolation of philosophy, in five books. Lond. 1712, the second edition corrected, with a preface.

JAMES

JAMES HAMILTON,

EARL OF ABERCORN,

WROTE

“Calculations and tables relating to the
“attractive power of loadstones,” 1729.

ANNE,

COUNTESS OF MORTON,

THERE goes under the name of this Lady a small book of devotions, in which she asks God this meek question, “O Lord, wilt thou humble thyself to hunt after a flea?” But it appears by the preface, that it was composed by one M. G.

IRISH

IRISH PEERS.

GERALD FITZGERALD,

EARL OF DESMOND,

THE fourth Earl of that line, was called the Poet; and, for his skill in the mathematics, was thought a magician. This was about the year 1370*.

GEORGE CALVERT,

LORD BALTIMORE,

WAS brought up under Sir Robert Cecil, and, in 1619, attained the office of Secretary of State, which, however, he resigned
con-

* Lodge's Irish peerage, vol. i. p. 10.

conscientiously in 1624, on having embraced the Roman Catholic religion. He remained Privy Counsellor and was made a Baron. He had the grant of Avalon, the first Christian settlement in Newfoundland, whither he went and defended it bravely against the French; and on its being afterwards yielded to them, he obtained the grant of Maryland, of which his family are still proprietors.

We have this list of his works †,

“ *Carmen funebre in Dom. Hen. Untonum ad Gallos bis legatum, ibique nuper fato functum.*” 1596. 4to. The Earl of Bristol wrote an elegy on the same occasion ‡.

“ *Speeches in Parliament.*”

“ *Various Letters of State.*”

“ *The answer of Tom Telltroth.*”

“ *The*

† Biogr. Brit. vol. ii. p. 1117. Wood, vol. ii. p. 565.

‡ See vol. i. p. 222. of this work.

236 NOBLE AUTHORS.

“ The practice of Princes and lamentation
“ of the Kirk.” 1642. 4to.

“ Something about Maryland.” Not printed.

ROGER BOYLE,

EARL OF ORRERY,

A MAN who never made a bad figure, but as an author. As a soldier his bravery was distinguished, his stratagems remarkable †. As a Statesman it is sufficient to say that he had the confidence of Cromwell: As a man, he was grateful, and would have supported the son of his friend: Like Cicero and Richelieu he could not be content without being a poet. The sensible author of a very curious life of this Lord in the Biographia, seems to be as bad a judge of poetry as his Lordship or Cicero, when he says that his writings are never

† See his Life in the Biogr. Brit.

NOBLE AUTHORS. 237.

never flat and trivial.—What does he think
of an hundred such lines as these,

“ When to the wars of Aquitaine I went,
“ I made a friendship with the Earl of
“ Kent §.”

One might as soon find the sublime, or the
modest, or the harmonious in this line,

“ O Fortunatam natam Me Consule Romam !”

Lord Orrery wrote

“ The Irish Colours displayed; in a reply
“ of an English protestant to a letter of an
“ Irish Roman Catholic.” Lond. 1662.

“ An answer to a scandalous letter lately
“ printed, and subscribed by Peter Walsh,
“ &c.” Dublin, 1662. 4to. and Lond.

“ A poem on his Majesty’s happy restora-
“ tion.” MS.

“ A poem on the death of the celebrated
“ Mr. Abraham Cowley.” Lond. 1667. fol.

§ The Black Prince, A& V.

“ The

“ The History of Henry V. a tragedy.”

“ Mustapha, a tragedy.”

“ The Black Prince, a tragedy.”

“ Tryphon, a tragedy.”

“ Parthenissa,” a romance in three parts, one vol. fol. His Biographer says, three volumes folio, and seems to think that this performance is not read, because it was never completed ; as if three volumes in folio would not content the most heroic appetite that ever existed !

“ A Dream, a poem.”

“ The art of war.” Lond. 1677. fol. Said to have been much ridiculed, but is applauded by the Biographia.

“ Poems on the fasts and festivals of the Church.” Printed, but never finished. I should act with regard to these, as I should about the romance, not read them; not because
2 they

NOBLE AUTHORS. 239

they were never finished, but because they were ever begun. We are told his Lordship always wrote when he had a fit of the gout, which it seems was a very impotent Muse.

The rest of his works were posthumous.

“ Mr. Antony, a comedy.”

“ Mr. Guzman, a comedy.”

“ Herod the Great, a tragedy.”

“ Altemira, a tragedy.” All his dramatic pieces but Mr. Antony have been published together in two vols. 8vo. Lond. 1739.

“ His State-letters.” Lond. 1742. fol. f.¶

WENT-

§ Richard, called the great Earl of Corke, father of this Earl of Orrery, wrote memoirs of his own life and times, which he called. True Remembrances, a work said to be still extant in MS.

WENTWORTH DILLON,

EARL OF ROSCOMMON,

ONE of the most renowned writers in the reign of Charles the Second, but one of the most careless too. His essay on translated verse, and his translation of Horace's Art of Poetry, have great merit; in the rest of his poems there are scarce above four lines that are striking, as these,

“ The law appear'd with Maynard at their
“ head,

“ In legal murder None so deeply read.”

And these in the apparition of Tom Rofs to
his pupil the Duke of Monmouth,

“ Like Samuel, at thy necromantic call,

“ I rise to tell thee, God has left thee, Saul !”

His poems are printed together in the first
volume of the works of the Minor poets. At the
the

the desire of the Duke of Ormond he translated into French Dr. Sherlock's Discourse on Passive Obedience, intituled,

“ The case of resistance of the supreme powers †.” And we are told ‡ that his Lordship, in conjunction with Dryden projected a Society for refining and fixing the standard of our language.

ROGER PALMER,

EARL OF CASTLEMAIN,

AUTHOR of several pieces, but better known by having been the husband of the Duchess of Cleveland, and by being sent ambassador from James the Second to the Pope, who

VOL. II.

L

treated

† See his life prefixed to his poems in the 2d volume of a miscellany called, the works of the Earls of Rochester, Roscommon, Dorset, &c.

‡ See his life in the Gen. Dict.

treated him with as little ceremony as his wife had done. While her Grace was producing Dukes for the State, the Earl was busied in controversial divinity, and in defending the *religion* of the Prince who was so gracious to his Lady.

Of this Lord's composition I have found,

“ An account of the present war between
 “ the Venetians and the Turks, with the
 “ state of Candie ; in a letter to the King
 “ from Venice.” Lond. 1666, small 12mo.
 with a print of the Earl before it. In the dedication he discovers that the Turk is the Great Leviathan, and that Renegades lose their talents for sea affairs.

“ A short and true account of the material
 “ passages in the late war between the English
 “ and Dutch. Written by the ight Hon.
 “ the Earl of Castlemain ; and now published
 “ ed by Thomas Price, Gent.” In the Savoy, 1671. The Editor, as wise as his author, observes that the Earl had visited Palestine, to which he had a particular relation by
 his

his name *Palmer* or *Pilgrim*: And he acquaints the World, that the Earl's great-grandfather had three fons born for three Sundays ſucceſſively; and that another of his anceſtors, with the ſame wife, kept fixty open Chriſtmas's in one houſe, without ever breaking up houſe.

“ The Earl of Caſtlemain's Manifeſto.” 1689. This is a defence of himſelf from being concerned in the Popiſh plot, of which he was accuſed by Turberville.

“ An apology in behalf of the Papiſts.” This piece has not his name. It was answered by Loyd, Biſhop of St. Aſaph, in 1667, and was reprinted with the answer in 1746.

“ The Engliſh Globe, being a ſtabil and “ immobil one, performing what the ordina- “ ry Globes do, and much more. Invented “ and deſcribed by the Right Honourable the “ Earl of Caſtlemaine.” 1679, thin 4to.

“ The Compendium, or a ſhort view of the “ trials in relation to the preſent plot, &c.”

L 2

Lond.

Lond. 1679. This piece is likewise anonymous, is ascribed to him, but I cannot affirm it to be of his writing. I believe he wrote other things, but I have not met with them.

A splendid book of his embassy with cuts was published in folio, both in English and Italian.

JOHN

LORD CUTTS.

A SOLDIER of most hardy bravery in King William's wars, was son of Richard Cutts Esq. of Matching in Essex, where the family was settled about the time of Henry the Sixth, and had a great estate †. Our author was made Baron of Gowran in Ireland, one of the Lords Justices General, General of the forces in that kingdom, and governor of the Isle of Wight. He died at Dublin in January 1706, and is buried there in the Cathedral of Christ-Church ‡.

I

† Vid. Hist. and Antiq. of Essex, p. 79.

‡ Leneve's Monumenta Anglicana, vol. iv. p. 120.

I have been favoured by a near relation of his Lordship with the sight of a very scarce volume of poems of his writing intituled,

“ Poetical exercifes written upon feveral
 “ occasions, and dedicated to her Royal High-
 “ nefs Mary Princefs of Orange; licensed
 “ March 23. {1686-7. Roger L’eftrange.
 “ London, printed for R. Bently and S. Mag-
 “ nes in Ruffell-ftreet in Covent-garden,
 “ 1687.” It contains, befides the Dedic-
 tion, figned J. Cutts, Verfes to that Princefs;
 a Poem on Wifdom; another to Mr. Waller
 on his commending it; feven more copies of
 verfes, and eleven fongs. The whole compos-
 ing but a very thin volume. The author
 fpeaks of having more pieces by him; one I
 have found in vol. 1. part the 2d. of State
 Poems, p. 199. it is on the death of Queen
 Mary.

ROBERT

VISCOUNT MOLESWORTH.

AUTHOR of that sensible and free-spirited
Work,

“ An account of Denmark.”

And of these pieces,

“ An address to the House of Commons
“ for the encouragement of agriculture.”

“ Translation of Hottoman’s *Francisco-Gal-*
“ *lia.*”

And he is reported to have written other
tracts in defence of Liberty, of his Country,
of Mankind.

CHARLES

CHARLES,

LORD WHITWORTH.

EMBASSADOR to several Courts, was author of a very ingenious

“ Account of Ruffia, as it was in the year 1710.” As this piece has so lately been offered to the public, I shall refer my readers to it for an account of the author.

JOHN

LORD FORTESCUE.

ONE of the Judges of the Common Pleas in England, wrote “ Remarks on the works of his ancestor Fortescue,” intituled,

“ The difference between an absolute and limited Monarchy.” Printed in 1714; reprinted since with additions.

JOHN

JOHN PERCEVAL,

EARL OF EGMONT,

WROTE several pieces on various subjects, chiefly religious and moral, several of which still remain in manuscript. Among others published, though to all his works his Lordship modestly declined prefixing his name, were,

“ The great importance of a religious life.”
It has gone through several editions.

“ A Dialogue between a member of the
“ Church of England, and a protestant dis-
“ senter concerning a repeal of the Test-act.”
1732.

“ The question of the precedency of the
“ Peers of Ireland in England,” 1739. Part
only of this book was written by the late
Earl, which was in consequence of a mem-
orial presented by his Lordship to his Majesty
November the 2. 1733, upon occasion of the
solemnity

solemnity of the marriage of the Princess Royal with the Prince of Orange.

“ Remarks upon a scandalous piece, intituled, A brief account of the causes that have retarded the progress of the Colony of Georgia in America.” 1743. His Lordship published several other tracts about that time relating to that Colony.

“ Many letters and essays upon moral subjects in a paper called the Weekly Miscellany.”

He wrote a considerable part of a genealogical history of his own family, which was afterwards enlarged and methodized by Anderson, author of the Royal Genealogies, and by Mr. Whiston of the Tally-court.

His Lordship composed too a very great collection of

“ Lives and characters of eminent men in England, from very ancient to very modern times, in which work he was indefatigably employed, till disabled by the paralytic disorder of which he died.”

WILLIAM

WILLIAM

VISCOUNT GRIMSTON.

Is only mentioned here to vindicate him from being an author; having, when a boy, written a play called

“The Lawyer’s Fortune, or Leye in a Hollow-tree,” to be acted with his school-fellows, the Duchess of Marlborough many years afterwards procured a copy, and printed it, at a time that she had a dispute with him about the borough of St. Albans. Lord Grimston buying up the impression, the Duchess sent the copy to Holland to be reprinted. She made his Lordship ample reparation afterwards by printing her own Memoirs, not written in her childhood.

THE END.

I N D E X

TO THE

SECOND VOLUME.

Those with asterisks were not in the first edition.

NOBLE AUTHORS.

Died. Pag.

Geo. Moncke Duke of Albemarle,	1669	r.
Charles Stanley Earl of Derby,	1672	4
Edward Montagu Earl of Sandwich,	1672	6
John Powlett Marq. of Winchester,	1674	10
Wm. Cavendish D. of Newcastle,	1676	12
Edward Hyde E. of Clarendon,	1674	17
George Digby E. of Bristol,	1676	25
Denzil Lord Holles,	-	1679 28
Dudley Lord North,	-	1677 35
		Ja.

I N D E X.

Died. Page.

Ja. Touchet E. of Castlehaven, &c.	1684 37
Henry Pierpoint M. of Dorchester,	1680 41
John Wilmot Earl of Rochester,	1680 34
Ant. Ashley Cooper E. of Shaftsbury,	1683 48
Heneage Finch E. of Nottingham,	1682 57
Fran. North Lord Keeper Guildford,	1685 60
John Robartes Earl of Radnor,	1684 63
Arthur Annesley E. of Anglesey,	1686 65
George Villiers D. of Buckingham,	1687 77
Heneage Finch E. of Winchelsea,	1689 85
George Saville M. of Halifax,	1695 86
* George Earl of Berkley,	1698 90
Thomas Osborne Duke of Leeds,	1712 91
Henry Booth L. Delamer, and E. of Warrington, - - -	1693 93
Charles Sackville Earl of Dorset,	1706 95
Wm. Cavendish Duke of Devonsh.	1707 98
John Thompson L. Havertham,	1710 100
Ant. Ashley Cooper E. of Shaftsb.	1713 105
John Lord Somers, -	1716 107
Charles Montagu E. of Halifax,	1715 116
John Sheffield D. of Buckingham,	1720 118
Robert Harley Earl of Oxford,	1724 120
Edward Howard E. of Suffolk,	1731 122
Daniel Finch Earl of Nottingham,	1730 124
* Cha. Mordaunt E. of Peterborough,	1735 125
George	

I N D E X.

	<i>Page.</i>
Robert Spencer Earl of Sunderland,	167
* Thomas Grey Earl of Stamford,	168
John Lord Jefferies, - -	169
Robert Dudley D. of Northumberland,	ib.

PEERESSES.

MARGARET Countefs of Richmond and Derby, - - -	175
Joanna Lady Bergavenny, -	179
Lady Jane Gray, - -	181
Mary Countefs of Arundel, -	184
Joanna Lady Lumley, - -	186
Mary Duchefs of Norfolk, -	187
Mary Countefs of Pembroke, -	ib.
Elizabeth Lady Ruffell, -	188
Elizabeth Countefs of Lincoln, -	190
Anne Countefs of Dorfet and Pembroke,	191
Margaret Duchefs of Newcastle,	193
Anne Countefs of Winchelfea, -	196
Sarah Duchefs of Marlborough,	197
Frances Duchefs of Somerfet, -	200

SCOTS

I N D E X.

SCOTS AUTHORS.

	<i>Page.</i>
JAMES the First, - -	201
James the Fourth, - -	202
James the Fifth, - -	ib.
Queen Mary, - -	203
* Patrick Lord Ruthven, -	207
Lord Chancellor Maitland, -	209
William Alexander Earl of Stirling,	210
Sir Robert Kerr Earl of Ancram,	211
* Thomas Hamilton Earl of Haddington,	ib.
James Duke Hamilton, -	212
Henry Cary Lord Falkland, -	213
Lucius Lord Falkland, - -	216
Henry Lord Falkland, - -	221
Antony Lord Falkland, -	222
Thomas Lord Fairfax, - -	223
Archibald Campbell Marquis of Argyle,	225
Archibald Campbell Earl of Argyle,	226
Richard Maitland Earl of Lauderdale,	227
Colin Lindsay Earl of Balcarras,	228
* George Mackenzie Earl of Cromerty,	229
John Dalrymple Viscount Stair,	231
* Richard Graham Viscount Preston,	232
James Hamilton Earl of Abercorn,	233
Anne Countess of Morton, -	ib.

I R I S H

I N D E X.

IRISH PEERS.

	<i>Page.</i>
G ERALD Fitzgerald Earl of Desmond,	234
George Calvert Lord Baltimore, -	ib.
Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery, -	236
Wentworth Dillon Earl of Roscommon,	240
Roger Palmer Earl of Castlemain, -	241
* John Lord Cutts, - -	244
Robert Viscount Molefworth, -	246
* Charles Lord Whitworth, -	247
* John Lord Fortescue, - -	ib.
* John Perceval Earl of Egmont,	248
William Viscount Grimston, -	250